GEN

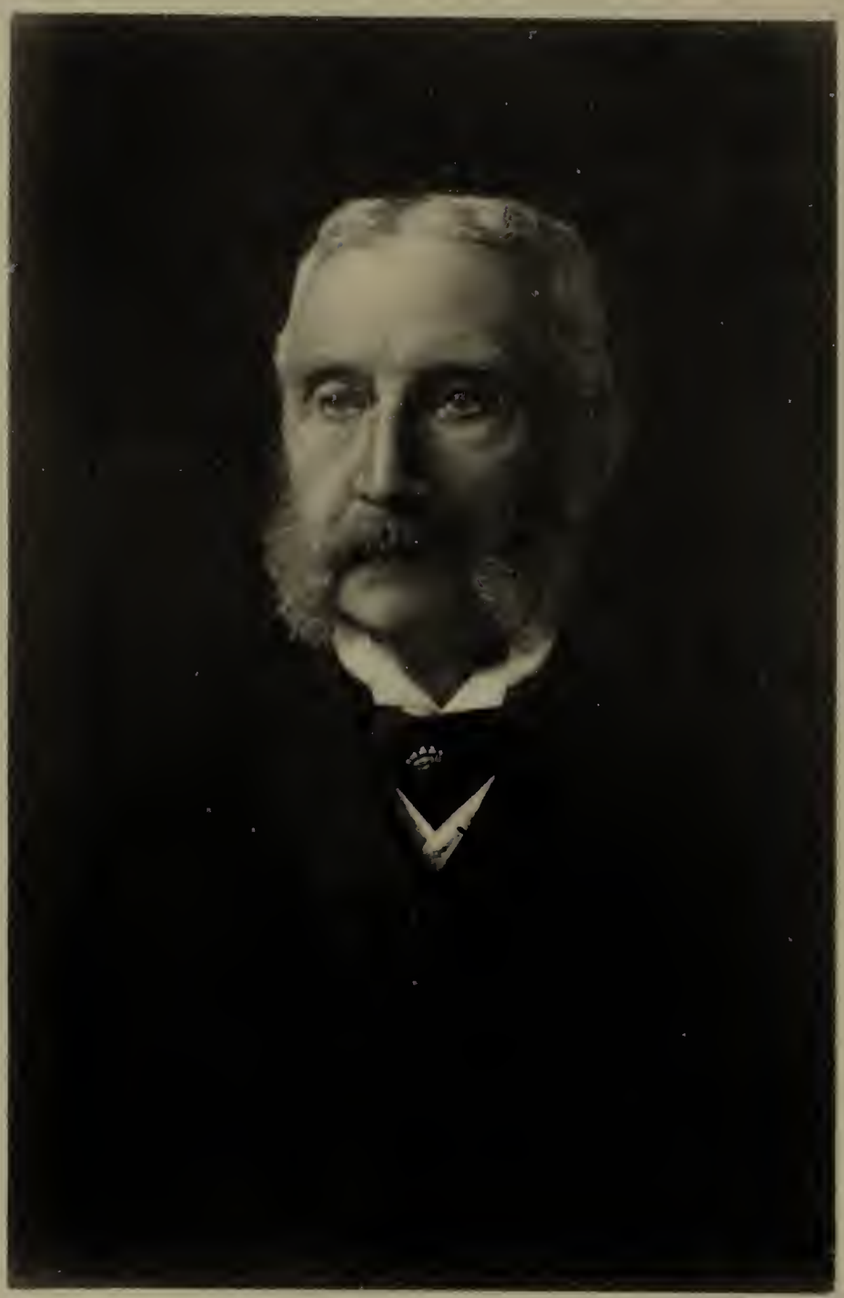
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01284 9276

Gc
929.2
H2824p

1219476

GC
929.2
H2824P

Bufo.



HENRY REYNOLDS HATCH, 1830–1915

Father of Mrs. Charles Lathrop Pack

Thomas Hatch *of* Barnstable

&

Some of His Descendants

The Descent of Alice Gertrude Hatch and Her Husband, Charles Lathrop Pack, from Thomas Hatch and Allied Families

By

Charles Lathrop Pack

Former Governor of The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New Jersey

The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New Jersey
Newark New Jersey
1930

1219476

Contents

List of Illustrations v
Foreword vii
I. The Name of Hatch 3
II. The Hatches of Kent, England 5
III. Early Hatch Wills 15
IV. Thomas Hatch of Wye, County Kent, England, and of Scituate, Massachusetts 29
V. Thomas Hatch (16——1661) 45
VI. Jonathan Hatch (*ca.* 1626–1710) 59
VII. Joseph Hatch (1654–1735) 81
VIII. Joseph Hatch (1689–1750) 91
IX. Lemuel Hatch (1735–1827?) 119
X. Ebenezer Hatch (1765–1831) 135
XI. Abijah Berry Hatch (1798–1861) 155
XII. Henry Reynolds Hatch (1830–1915) 165
XIII. Benjamin Hatch (1655–) 171
XIV. Samuel Hatch (1659–1723) 179
XV. The Pack Family 187
Allied Lines 199
XVI. Allen 201
XVII. Baldwin 207
XVIII. Berry 211
XIX. Daggett 221
XX. Davis 223
XXI. Eddy 229
XXII. Goodspeed 233
XXIII. Hart 235
XXIV. Lothrop-Lathrop 241
XXV. Lyon 253
XXVI. Newcomb 267
XXVII. Newell 271
XXVIII. Robinson 273
XXIX. Rowley 277
Ancestors, Services, and Lines of Descent 279
Index 321

Illustrations

Henry Reynolds Hatch, 1830–1915	*Frontispiece*
Homestead of Joseph Hatch at Tolland	6
Looking North on Tolland Street	6
Tombstone of Job and Elizabeth Pack	16
Original Record of the Marriage of Joseph Hatch and Rebecca Lathrop	16
George Willis Pack, 1831–1906	48
Norway Lodge	112
Mr. and Mrs. George Willis Pack	156
Charles Lathrop Pack	194
Alice Gertrude Hatch	196
George Willis Pack at About Twenty-eight Years of Age	248
Tablet to the Memory of George Willis Pack	294

Foreword

HELPFUL *suggestions for this work have come from my sisters, Mary Pack McNairy, wife of Amos Bush McNairy, of Manchester, Vermont; and Beulah Pack Rollins, wife of Philip Ashton Rollins, of New York City.*

Our Pack family and our Lathrop family are also descended from Thomas Hatch of Barnstable, as is the family of General U. S. Grant.

My heartfelt thanks go to my old friend, Mrs. Julia E. C. Brush, genealogist, of Danbury, Connecticut, without whose aid and research labor through the years this book might have remained uncompleted.

I am indebted to Dr. Arthur Adams, historian and genealogist, of Trinity College at Hartford, and Registrar of the "Society of the Colonial Wars in the State of New Jersey," for both help and encouragement.

My old friend and coworker in forestry, Percival Sheldon Ridsdale, has given assistance in the details of publication.

CHARLES LATHROP PACK.

Lathrop Hall,
Lakewood, New Jersey.

Thomas Hatch of Barnstable

and Some of His Descendants

By Charles Lathrop Pack

I.

The Name of Hatch

HATCH, as a surname, finds its derivation in the Anglo-Saxon *haec*, Middle English *hacche*, which in the sixteenth century became *hache*, *hatche*, and *hatch*, meaning the lower half of a Dutch door, a gate or wicket, a trapdoor, or hatchway entrance to a stronghold or apartments below a house or castle. The surname was first written *atte Hacche*. In the days of King Edward I (1272–1307), a family name frequently designated the abode, and for some two hundred years following the names were written as *atte Water* and *atte Wood* which later became Atwater and Atwood, while *atte Hacche* became *Hatch*. Shakespeare clearly pictures the hatch in its several definitions in the following lines:

> In at the window or else o'er the hatch.
>
> *King John I. 1.*

> Dogs leap the hatch and all are fled.
>
> *King Lear III. 6.*

> I do doubt the hatch and the disclose will be some danger.
>
> *Hamlet III. 1.*

It may well be supposed that the first *atte Hatch*, founder of the family in England, may have dwelt at the gate or entrance leading beneath some feudal castle, possibly as its keeper or guard, a post of trust to be held by a loyal retainer only, for thence many a secret messenger and warrior

came and went unheralded. The brother of the King (*King John V. 2*) says:

> The King is well prepared to whip this dwarfish war, these pigmy arms
> From out the circle of his territories.
> That hand which had the strength, even at your door,
> To cudgel you and make you take the hatch;
> To dive like buckets in concealed wells, . . . to seek sweet safety out in vaults and prisons.

II.

The Hatches of Kent, England

THERE is no county in all England so rich in its early history as Kent, and the royal city of Kent is Canterbury (Saxon Cantwarabyrig or "city of the men of Kent"). Older than Rome itself, it outnumbered London in inhabitants at the time of the Conquest.

On its shores the Romans first landed, and here Augustine, apostle of England, had his missionary center. Watling Street, the Roman Appian Way in England, passed through Canterbury, while the picturesque river Stour, after wending its way through thousands of acres of fertile hop gardens, embraces the ancient city over which Canterbury Cathedral hovers in its grandeur and beauty.

Shrine of martyrs, and temple of heroes; the blood of Thomas à Becket hallowed the spot; here Edward the Black Prince was buried; it was the ancient church of the French Walloons; yet it takes on a brighter aspect as we think that the marriage of Edward I and Margaret was solemnized here at the "altar of Martyrdom."

History of every age seems here incorporated; the foundations of the crypt were laid in Saxon times, and a Missionary College now marks the site of the Abbey where dwelt Augustine, who won the Saxon kings over to the Christian faith, the first to accept it being Ethelbert, King of Kent in 596. From this spot our faith took root and grew.

Of special interest are the bells of Canterbury Cathedral. In 1726 six bells in Arundel steeple were taken down and cast into a new ring of eight, after which they were hung in Chicheley tower. On the sixth bell the following inscription was found: "W. H. Beate Trinitati Compana hec sacra primo fusa 1408, secunda 1624. Josephus Hatch me fecit." The fifth bell bore this: "Joseph Hatch made me 1606." On the second: "Josephus Hatch 1636." And on the first: "Josephus Hatch me fecit 1635."

Since the sixth century Canterbury has been the seat of the Archbishop who bears the title of Primate of All England, and after the time of Thomas à Becket it became the recognized center of all religious life in England. With such a background, early families lived in an atmosphere which made for moral stamina to the third and fourth generations.

Books of the Consistory of Canterbury, the Archdeaconry of Canterbury volumes, and numerous Parish Registers in the vicinity, chronicle the principal events of their lives and deaths, even unto the disposition of their worldly goods.

*Canterbury Marriage Licences.**

1587 Thomas Hatche of Tenterden and Margaret King of Cranbrook, widow, 22 September.

1603 Stephen Hatche of Sellinge, yeoman, and Elizabeth Goldsmith of Maidstone, virgin, at Boxley, 5 December. Bondsman: John Epps of Sellinge, gentleman.

1608 Samuel Pady of Maidstone, gentleman, and Elizabeth Hatch of Sellinge, widow, at Sellinge, 11 August. Bondsman: Emer Sanders of East Farleigh, gentleman.

1614 John Allen of St. Peter's, Canterbury, gentleman, and Margaret Hatch of same Parish, widow, at St. Mildred's Canterbury, 2 April.

* Cowper's *Canterbury Marriage Licences*, Series 1 and 2.

HOMESTEAD OF JOSEPH HATCH

Tolland, Connecticut

LOOKING NORTH ON TOLLAND STREET

Tolland, Connecticut

1624 William Hatch, of Ashford, wollen draper, bachelor, about 25, and Jane Young of Thannington, maiden, about 27, whose friends are dead at Thannington, 9 July. Bondsman: Edward Young of Thannington, husbandman, and William Page of Canterbury, blacksmith.

1627 William Sudell of New Romney, gentleman, bachelor, about 21, son of Christopher Sudell of the same parish, gentleman, who consents, and Mary Hatch of Ashford, virgin, about 21, her father being dead, and her mother living in Tenterden, who consents, at Kennington, 13 February [1627–28].

1629 Thomas Beadle of New Romney, yeoman, bachelor, about 23, whose father, John Beadle of the same parish consents, and Ann Hatch of Tenterden, virgin, about 17, daughter of William Hatch, deceased, and of Ann Hatch, widow, who consents, as is testified by William Hatch of Wye, at St. Margaret's, Canterbury, 22 January [1629–30]. Bondsmen: said William Hatch and Joseph Osborn of Ashford, clothier.

*From Visitation Books of the Consistory of Canterbury.**

1627 19 November. Thomas Hatch was presented by the churchwardens of Wye for teaching school without being licensed; and he was presented at every subsequent court until 9 June 1628, when he was licensed.

In the Public Record Office, London, tax books for the county of Kent furnish items from the Hundred of Calehill and the Hundred of Strete. Calehill Hundred contains Charing, Egerton, Little Chart, Pluckley, and part of Westwell and Smarden.

From Lay Subsidies for County of Kent.

1 Edward III [1327–28]
Lathe of Scray, Hundred of Calehill†

* Filed in Library of Canterbury Cathedral.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, LXX, 251.

Richard atte Hacche 12*d.*
Alexander atte Hacche 8*s.*
John atte Hecche 2*s.*
John atte Hecche 12*d.*

46 Edward III [1372–73]
Lathe of Shewynghope, Hundred of Calehill
John atte Hacche 1*s.* 6*d.*
Cecelia atte Hacche 1*s.*
Richard atte Hacche 1*s.*

6 April, 15 Henry VIII [1524]
Lathe of Scray, Hundred of Strete
Thomas Hatche the elder lands valued at 100*s.* [tax] 5*s.*

35 Henry VIII [1543–4]
Lathe of Scray, Hundred of Calehill
William Hatche on goods [valued at] £10 [tax] 6*s.* 8*d.*

Records of the Court of Requests (Public Record Office, London) contain entries showing that on April 1, 34 Elizabeth [1592], the Archbishop of Canterbury and his farmer, Raffe Heyman, brought suit against Stephen Hatch of Sellinge, county of Kent, which case was heard before a commission, June 6, 1592. The Plaintiffs claimed three acres as rectory land out of ten acres of meadow. The Defendant claimed nine acres of it as an inheritance which was held by lease. The testimony of the Plaintiffs went to show that there was no way out of a three-yard meadow part of the glebe land, except through the Hatch land and over a carrying bridge over a brook to a lane leading from Stone Hill to said Hatch's Hodyford mill, which bridge Hatch had destroyed and refused the right of way.

Stephen Hatch testified that the land was an inheritance from his ancestors, the original right of way having been across land belonging to the said Ralfe Heyman, called Stock Meadowe and the little Stock, and that the rent for

the said acres of meadow had been raised from two shillings to eight shillings a year, by the complainants. The Court found for the Plaintiffs. Among the witnesses for Stephen Hatch were William Cavell, a son of Robert Cavell, aged fifty-five years, and Abraham Cavell, aged thirty-six years.

In studying the early Hatch families there were living not far distant from Canterbury at Sellinge, some six miles to the westward, as shown by wills—John at Hecche of Sellyng 1464; Elioner 1519; Thomas, the older, 1530; John 1535; Steven 1606.

By the will of Mr. Henry Hatch, called "merchant adventurer and jurist" (Anno. 25 Henry VIII), the parish and town of Faversham, beyond Selling and about ten miles from Canterbury, profited largely in public benefactions. He gave several estates in Kent and Sussex to mayor, jurats, and commonalty forever, the rents and profits to be applied to maintain the haven, creek, and highway within a mile of the town and "the ornaments of the parish church." This bequest came into the hands of the corporation in 1574 upon the death of Mr. Henry Hatch's widow, and was let at £66. 13*s.* 4*d.* per year. Two centuries later the income had increased to upward of £250 yearly. Mr. Hatch among his extensive charities gave money to make a new jewel house for Faversham church (diocese of Canterbury and deanery of Ospringe). This church is supposed to have been built toward the end of the reign of Edward I or early in the reign of Edward II, when it was "new built" and the body and aisles new paved. The gravestones, many ancient with brasses, were removed to other and more conspicuous parts. Among the monuments stands that of "Henry Hatche, Merchant adventurer, 1533."*

* Weever's *Funeral Monuments.*

Not far from the source of the picturesque river Stour, which boasts scarcely more than thirty miles for its entire length, lies Charing, which is counted in the Hundred of Calehill.* Situated in the eastern part of Charing, close to the foot of a range of chalk hills, are the manors of Pitt and Newcourt. About the reigns of Henry III and Edward I, both had owners of their respective names; but in the reign of Edward II, William At-Newcourt was in possession of both. When this family became extinct, the Hatches, written likewise At-Hatch, became possessed of both, which they sold toward the end of the reign of Henry VII to William Wareham, who in the reign of Henry VIII alienated them to Robert Atwater.

Some six miles from Charing lies Ashford. Here the river bends northward, and wending its way past Wye, Chilham, and Chartham, which lie along the lovely valley, embraces Canterbury twelve miles beyond and midway to the sea.

In the opposite direction, some ten miles southwest of Ashford, is Tenterden, where dwelt Thomas Hatch whose estate was administered in 1568, and also John Hatch whose will of March, 1628–29, chronicles so vast an array of relatives that the suspicion maintains that he was kin to the old woman who lived in a shoe, and had remembered them all.

Entries in the Parish Registers and Transcripts of Tenterden.† 1544–1636.

CHRISTENINGS

1563 William son of Thomas Hatche 9 December.
1565 Thomas son of Thomas Hatche 30 June.

* Lewis, Appendix to his *History of Faversham Abbey.*
† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* LXX, 250.

1636 Alice daughter of Thomas Hatch and Lydia his wife 25 September.

MARRIAGE

1576 Richard Wills and Winefred Hatch 18 June.

BURIALS

1588 Agnes wife of John Hatche 26 January [1588–89].
1589 A daughter of Thomas Hatche, unbaptized, 20 November.
1629 John Hatche 31 March.

CHURCHWARDENS

1565 Thomas Hatch.
1599 Thomas Hatch.

Mersham, Chart, and Longbridge Hundred lie about four miles from Ashford on the quarry hills. The highroad from Ashford to Hythe crosses it eastward, along the high ground over Mersham lees, on the north side of the mansion and park of Hatch which is situated on the brow of the hill. An account written more than a century ago called it "a very elegant building of brick embellished with quoins, balustrade, and ornaments of free stone, the apartments in it being superb. The park which extended to the vale below was pleasingly fertile and well watered."

Hatch is a manor and seat in this parish. In ancient deeds it was frequently written Le Hatch. Early in the possession of the Edwards family, the executors of the last of the name sold it in the reign of Henry VII.

Sir Norton Knatchbull kept his shrievalty at Hatch in the fifth year of James I and died here in 1636. His successor in the manor seat was his nephew Norton, eldest surviving son of his next brother, Thomas, who resided at Hatch and served in Parliament. He was created Baronet in 1641, the seventeenth year of Charles I. About 1760 the ancient seat

of Hatch was pulled down by Sir Wyndham Knatchbull, who began the building of a new mansion near by, to the southeast.

Thomas Hache, who made his will January, 1556–57, and Willyam Hatche of Mersham, whose will was proved April 29, 1572, were millwrights. John Hatch, son of the latter, also died in Mersham about 1594, his sisters being his heirs.

The long, narrow common at Smeeth village bore the name of Hatch Heath. At Rucking the manor of Poundhurst belonged in 1651 to Richard Watts, who sold it to Gadfley; from him it passed to Hatch, who sold it to Read. He passed it away to Clarke of Ashford; Grace Clarke carried it in marriage to the Rev. Thomas Gellibrand; at her death in 1782 she gave it to her son the Rev. Joseph Gellibrand of Edmonton.

One of the six boroughs of Chislet, called in ancient records Chisteley, is the borough of Hatch.

*From Transcripts of the Parish Registers of Wye**
(a neighboring parish to the north of Ashford).

1625 John son of William Hatch baptized 7 August.
1626 Jeremiah son of Thomas Hatch baptized 23 July.
1626 Anne daughter of William Hatch baptized 3 December.
1628 The newborn son of William Hatch buried 31 July.
1628 Thomas son of Thomas Hatch baptized 9 November.
1629 William son of William Hatch baptized 9 August.
1631 Jane daughter of William Hatch baptized 19 June.
1633 Andrew son of William Hatch baptized 3 November.
1633 Andrew son of William Hatch buried 6 November.

At Chartham, near by Canterbury, the Manor of Shalms-

* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, LXX, 250.

ford Bridge was a joint estate, of which Michael Belke owned two-thirds. This descended to Dr. Thomas Belke, prebendary of Canterbury. On his death in 1712, his heirs sold it to Mr. Hatch of that city, who was already possessed of the other third by virtue of his father's (Mr. John Hatch's) will, he having purchased it of one of the descendants of Mr. Thomas Petyt. He died in 1761, devising it to his great-nephew Mr. John Garling Hatch of Chartham.

III.

Early Hatch Wills*

Selling

THE Will of JOHN AT HECCHE of Sellyng next Monks Horton [Co. Kent], 15 November 1464. My body to be buried in the churchyard of Selling. To the high altar there 12*d.* To the light of the Holy Trinity 6*d.* To the light of the Cross 6*d.* To the light of the Blessed Virgin 6*d.* To the light of the Blessed Mary under the High Cross 6*d.* The residue of all my goods not otherwise bequeathed I give to Agnes my wife and Thomas my son, to dispose of them for the wealth of my soul, my parent's souls, and the souls of all the faithful departed; and I make them my executors.

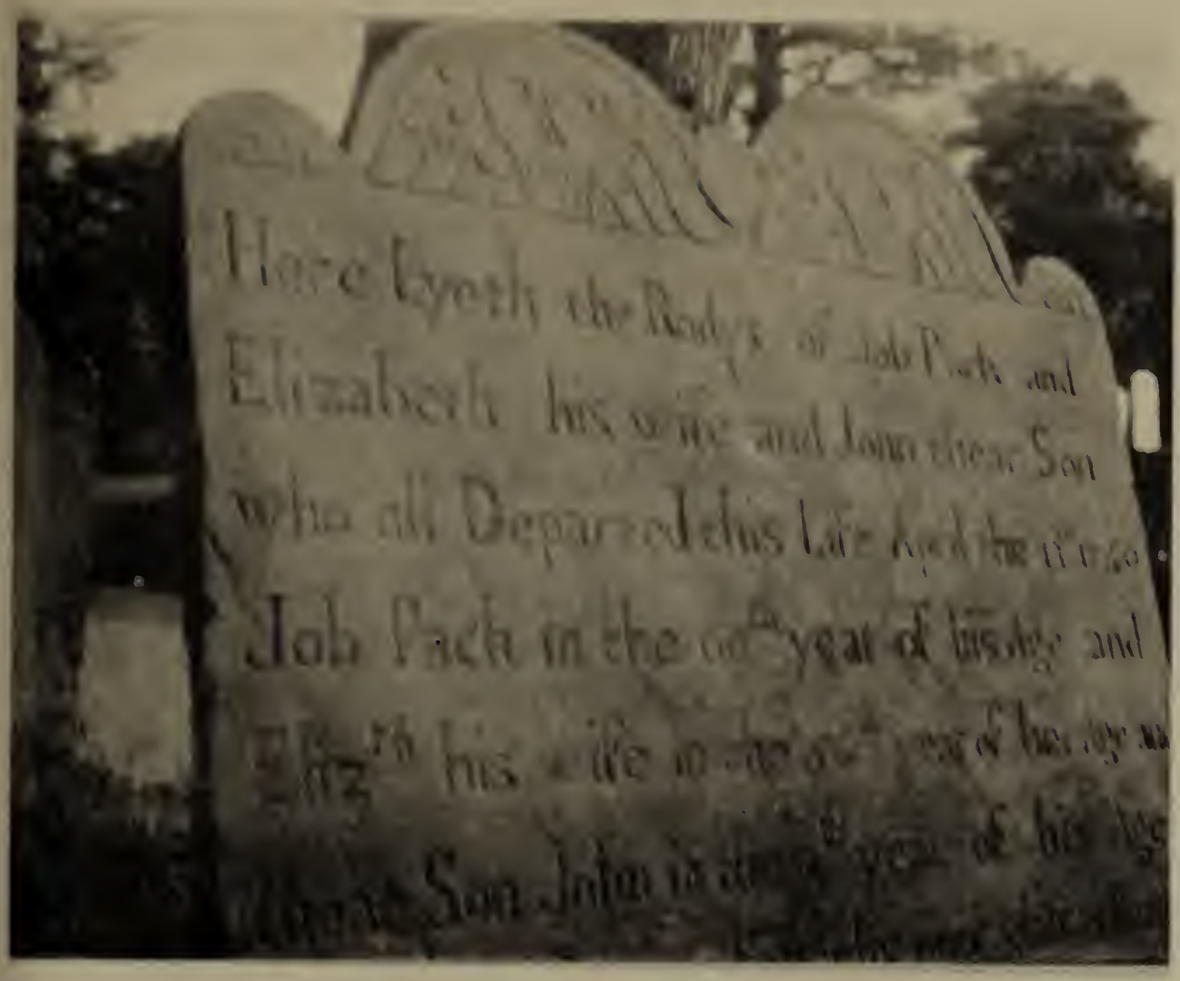
My testament regarding all my lands. William Knyght, John Parys, William Smyth, John Webbe, and William at Mello are the feoffees of my lands and tenements at Selling, by indenture dated 10 October, 25 Henry VI [1446]. My woods upon my lands at Westwell and Charling to be sold to pay my debts and legacies. My feoffees to permit Agnes my wife, if she remain my widow, to hold all my other lands and tenaments until Thomas at Hecche, my son, shall come to the age of twenty-four years, when he shall have one

* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, LXX, 245 (Committee of English Research. Search made by Mrs. Elizabeth [French] Bartlett).

third of the lands. My son John to have a third of the lands when he shall come to the age of twenty-four years; and when my son William shall come to the age of twenty-four years, then my feoffees shall make over the lands to my three sons equally, forever, they paying to Agnes, their mother 20*s.* a year during her life. If all my sons die before the age of twenty-four, then my wife Agnes shall have the lands for her life, and after her death they shall be sold and the money shall be employed to provide a chantry priest to sing and pray in the church of Selling for the space of two years, the residue to be expended in charity for the poor of Selling and for the souls of my father and mother and all the faithful departed. If my wife shall marry before the said Thomas, John, and William reach their full ages [i.e. twenty-four years], my feoffees shall allow her 20*s.* a year and shall use the remainder of the profits of my lands for my sons and for the repair of my messuages and mills. To each of the feoffees for their pains 6*s.* 8*d.*

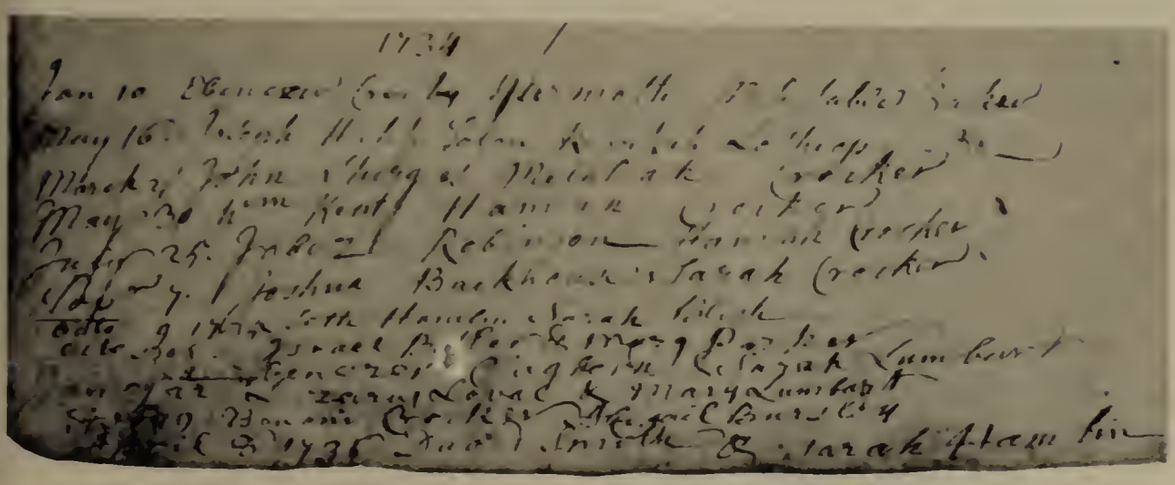
(*Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Volume 1, fo. 5.*)

The Will of Elioner Hacche of the parish of Sellinge, County Kent, 1 November 1519. To be buried in the churchyard of Sellinge. To the high altar there a ewe. To Our Lady Light 40*d.* To the rood light, torch light, and Trinity light 4*d.* apiece. To my forefare [i.e. forthfare] 6*s.* 8*d.* To my month's mind 13*s.* 4*d.* To my year's mind for the souls of me and my husband 13*s.* 4*d.* My father Hache to have the keeping of my children for ten years and to have for their keeping yearly 26*s.* 8*d.*; and if he live not so long then William Hartt is to have them and to have the same sum yearly. To John Elgayr and his wife and to Mother Stalls wearing apparel. The residue of my apparel to my



TOMBSTONE OF JOB AND ELIZABETH PACK

Old Cemetery, Rahway, New Jersey



ORIGINAL RECORD OF THE MARRIAGE OF
JOSEPH HATCH AND REBECCA LATHROP

In Barnstable Town Records

children, to array them withal while they be within age. The residue of my goods to Thomas my son at twenty-two and Agnes my daughter at eighteen, equally divided. Executors: William Hartt and "my fadre Hacche," to each of whom I give 13*s.* 4*d.* Supervisors: Nicholas Hartt and Thomas Orsbye, to each of whom I give 6*s.* 8*d.* Witnesses: "My gostly fadre Nicholas Hartt" and John Elve.
Proved 12 December 1519 by executors named.

(*Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Vol. 14, fo. 4.*)

The Will of Thomas Hache the elder of Sellyng besides Horton Monkyn, County Kent, 12 December 1530. To be buried in the churchyard of Sellynge. At my forthfare in masses and dirges and in bread and drink to refresh the poor 10*s.* At my month's day in like manner 16*s.* 8*d.* At my year's mind in like manner 13*s.* 4*d.* My executors to have masses and prayers sung for my soul and all Christian souls in said church for eight years. To the high altar 12*d.* To the Trinity light, Cross light, and Lady light 6*d.* apiece. To every Godchild 6*d.* To Thomas Hache, son of John and Elioner Hache 40*s.* 20*s.* at the age of twenty-four and 20*s.* at the age of twenty-five, to be paid by my son John. If the said Thomas die within age without heirs, then it is to be paid to his sister Agnes, and if she die within age without heirs, reversion to my son John. To my son John my best brass pot. To my daughters Agnes, Margarete, and Alice 6*s.* 8*d.* apiece. To my son William all debts he owes me and two silver spoons, and to his daughter Agnes Hache 6*s.* 8*d.* To Agnes, daughter of John Hache the elder my son, now dead, 6*s.* 8*d.* To Thomas Hache, John Hache the younger, Johane Hache, Agnes Hache, and Alice Hache, sons and daughters of John Hache, 6*s.* 8*d.* apiece. Residuary legatee

and executor: son John Hache. Witnesses: Sir Robert Yong, vicar of Sellyng, William Harte, John Knight, William Hache, and John Smyth.

My last will regarding my lands. To William Hache my son my manor of Hodyford and all those parcels of land, viz., Hodyford Broke lying in three parcels, a parcel called Horselife, one called Hodyford grove with hemphaw and gardens, a parcel called perce gardyn, one called Stone regg, one called Sandpytts, and other parcel which he there now occupyeth of me, he paying for the same 20 marks, at the rate of 26*s.* 8*d.* a year until paid. To my son John Hache my new house with lands thereto belonging and all my other lands and tenements in Sellyng, he paying therefor to Thomas Hache, son of John Hache late of Sellyng, deceased, 40 marks, as before specified [Witnesses as above]. Proved 31 December 1534 by the executor, John Hache.

(*Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Vol. 20, fo. 4.*)

The Will of John Hatche of Sellynge besides Horton Monks, County Kent, 13 April 1535. To be buried in the churchyard of Sellyng. I give at my forefare [i.e. forthfare] for dirge and in bread and drink for poor people 10*s.* At my month's mind in like manner 6*s.* 8*d.*, and at my year's mind in like manner 13*s.* 4*d.* For masses and prayers in said church for three years 13*s.* 4*d.* To the high altar there 18*d.* To the Trinity light 6*d.* To the Trinity light and the torch light 12*d.* apiece. To every Godchild 12*d.* To every of my children two ewes. To my wife two kine, two hogs, six ewes, and half my household stuff. The residue of my goods to be sold to pay my debts and legacies by my executors, my wife and Thomas Marchall, to whom I give 6*s.* 8*d.* apiece. To

John Marchall 3*s.* 4*d.* to help my wife with the writings. Witnesses: Thomas Dylnott the younger, Robert Cavell, and Richard Hempsted.

My last will regarding my lands. A piece of land called Mewlyng and my mill beside Hythe to be sold, and the money, and also £9. 20*d.* which Thomas Dylnott owes me, to be used to pay my debts and legacies. Hodyforth mill and half the meadow to be put to farm and the money used for the same purpose. My sons Thomas, John, and Stephen to enter into my new house and lands at the ages of twenty years. My wife to have the other half of the meadow by the name of Lytle Somerles, greate Somerles, and Rayfelde until my children be twenty years of age, giving to each his share as he attains that age. To her also for life the house and lands at Somerffeld, with reversion at her death to my children. If all my sons die under age, reversion to my daughters, the land being equally divided. To each daughter 40*s.* at marriage. If all my children die, the money to be used to have an obit kept for twenty years, and the lands to be sold and the money to go to my brothers and their heirs. To Thomas Hatche, son of John Hatche the elder, 13*s.* 4*d.* Overseer: Maister Mayman, to whom I give 6*s.* 8*d.*
Proved 26 April 1536.

(*Consistory of Canterbury, Vol. 21, fo. 3.*)

The Will of Steven Hatche of the parish of Sellinge next Horton, County Kent, yeoman, 10 December 1606. To be buried in the north chancel of the parish church of Sellinge. To my godson Stephen Allen 40*s.* To Mildred Cavell, daughter of Andrew Cavell of Sellinge, £5. To my wife Elizabeth a debt of £10 which her father Gouldsmith, owes

me, half my household goods, and the silver plate which belonged to her before marriage or has since been given her by friends. To my kinsman Richard Cavell £5. To Susan Lucas 40*s*. Residuary legatee and executor my cousin Thomas Hatch of Tenterden. Overseer: my cousin John Hatch of Tenterden. Witnesses: the mark of John Wiles, the mark of William Elire, and John Collour.

My last will regarding my lands. To my cousins John Hatch, Thomas Hatche, and William Hatch all my messuages and lands in the parish of Sellinge. If my goods be not sufficient to pay my debts and legacies, the aforesaid Thomas, John, and William are to make up the amount in consideration of the aforesaid legacy. To my cousin Steven Redge my part in about half an acre of marsh land in the parish of St. Mary, Romney Marsh, and an annuity of £5 out of my lands in Sellinge, in discharge of my debts due him. To my kinsman Steven Mownte an annuity of £10 out of my lands in Sellinge. To my cousin Jane Stone, my sister's daughter a life annuity of 40*s*. If the said Steven Mownt and Jane Stone cause any dispute these legacies are void. To my brother John Cavell a life annuity of 40*s*. out of my lands in Sellinge. To my mother-in-law, Anne Gouldsmith, a life annuity of 20*s*. out of my lands in Sellinge. To Margaret Cavell a life annuity of 20*s*. out of the lands in Sellinge. If my wife be with child at the time of my death, these legacies are to be void, and I give all my lands to such child or children; and if such child or children die under twenty-one without issue, the lands are to remain as before expressed. Executor: Thomas Hatch, and he is to take the profits of my lands in Sellinge for five years and to pay to my wife an annuity of £10 for her jointure and £10 for the education of any child or children born. In event of

the said Thomas's failure to perform my will, my wife is to administer my estate [Witnesses as above].
Proved 9 March 1607–8.

(*Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Vol. 57, fo. 160.*)

From Feet of Fines. Public Record Office, London.

Final Concord made at Westminster on the Octave of Hilary, 14 James I [20 January 1616–17], between Thomas Godfrey, Esquire, querent, and John Hatch, Jr., and Beatrice his wife, and John Hatch, Sr., and Dorothy his wife, deforciants, of four messuages, two barns, two water mills, one dovecote, one garden, one orchard, thirty acres of land, twelve acres of meadow, and eighteen acres of pasture with appurtenance in Sellinge by Monks Horton [Co. Kent]. Plea of covenant. John, Jr., and Beatrice and John, Sr., and Dorothy, have acknowledged the premises to be the right of Thomas, as those which he has of the gift of John, Jr., and Beatrice and John, Sr., and Dorothy and they have quitclaimed them from John, Jr., and Beatrice and John, Sr., and Dorothy and their heirs to Thomas and his heirs forever. And, moreover, John, Jr., and Beatrice have granted for themselves and the heirs of John, Jr., that they will warrant to Thomas and his heirs the premises against John, Jr., and Beatrice and the heirs of John, Jr., forever. And, further, John, Sr., and Dorothy have granted for themselves and the heirs of John, Sr., that they will warrant to Thomas and his heirs the premises against John, Sr., and Dorothy and the heirs of John, Sr., forever. And for this Thomas gave John, Jr., and Beatrice and John, Sr., and Dorothy £80.

(*Feet of Fines, Kent, Hilary Term, 14 James I.*)

Tenterden

The Will of John Hatche of Tenterden, co. Kent, yeoman, 23 March, 1628 [1628–29]. Wife Dorothy. Brother William Hatch's children, viz. eldest son John Hatch of Mayfile [Mayfield, Sussex] and his son John; second son Thomas Hatch and his children (under twenty-one); "now youngest" son William Hatch and his children (under twenty-one); daughter Elizabeth, wife of Robert Soan of Brasted, and her children (under twenty-one); second daughter Judith, wife of Joseph Osborne of Ashford, and her son Jeremy Osborne (under twenty-one); third daughter Margarett, widow of William Wood of Tenterden; fourth daughter Mary, wife of William Shusall of New Romney; youngest daughter Anne Hatch (under twenty-one); sister Winnifrithe's children, viz. eldest son Thomas Huckstepp; other son John Huckstepp and his sons Stephen and Nathanaell (both under twenty-one); eldest daughter Joane, widow of Robert Numan late of Crayford, and her children (under twenty-one); second daughter Anne, wife of William Snatte of Hunte [Hunton] and her daughter Anne Snatte (under twenty-one); third daughter Susan, wife of Benjamin Robus of Kennarton and her children Thomas, William, and Mary Ramkyn [or Rankin], and Katherine, Lidia, and Susan Robus (all under twenty-one); youngest daughter Lidia, wife of Nathaniell Tilden, and her children Thomas, Joseph, Mary, Sarah, Judeth, and Lidia (all under twenty-one). Sister Katherine's children, viz.: eldest son John Dunke and his children (under twenty-one); second son William Dunke; youngest son Daniel Dunke; daughter Ann, wife of Robert Glover, and her children; daughter Margaret [probably deceased] her husband

Martin Maye of Ould Romney and their daughter Katherine May; daughter Elizabeth Hubbard, wife of ——— Hubbard. Sister Ellynor Chittenden and her children, viz. eldest son Thomas Chittenden; second son John Chittenden; youngest son William Chittenden; her son Nathaniel Chittenden's son Nathaniel (under twenty-one). Wife's sister's daughter Elizabeth Pargiter. Steven Huckstep. Wife's half brother's Thomas Philpott and Thomas Brattell. James Willes, his wife Mary (my wife's brother's daughter), and their daughter Dorothie Wills (under twenty-one). Wife's brother Peeter Philpott and his sons Thomas Philpott of Arunddell and John Philpott of Tenterden. Thomas, son of brother Thomas Philpott of Rochester. Robert Chittenden. Nathaniell Tilden, William Snatte, Benjamyn Robus, Robert Glover, Robert son of Joseph Osbane, and Thomas Smith, that have married my kinswomen. Mr. Warren of Sandwich, late lecturer of Benenden. Mr. Lotropp, late minister of Egerton. Uncle Peeter Ware. Witnesses: Francis Smith, Daniel Benison, and Joe Cushmann.
[Record of probate unfinished.]

(*Consistory of Canterbury, Vol. 49, fo. 279.*)

[Longer abstract of this Will in Register, Vol. 67, page 45.]

Administration on the goods of Thomas Hatche of Tenterden, co. Kent, deceased, intestate, was granted 13 October 1568 to Joane Hatche, his relict, Thomas Browne of Tenterden, mercer, and John Browne of Biddenden, mercer, being bound in £60, Inventory, £60. 8*s.* 4*d.*

On 25 October 1574 Joane Hatch alias Brissenden, administratrix of the goods of Thomas Hatch, exhibited her account, and the Court assigned to Winifred, Katherine, Elinore, and Elizabeth Hatch, daughters of the said Hatch £3.

13*s.* 9*d.*, to be equally divided among them, and this is agreed to by Richard Brissenden, now husband of the said Joane.

(*Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Act Books, Vol. 16, fo. 69.*)

The Will of Thomas Hache of Mersham, co. Kent, 16 January 1556 [1556–57]. To be buried in the churchyard of Mersham. To the poor at my burial in bread, drink, and money 13*s.* 4*d.* To my son William my tools belonging to the occupation of a millwright, except certain ones [specified] given to my wife Margaret, and all my timber appertaining to mill work, over and above such work finished as I shall have taken and bargained to do at my decease. To my son John Hache my best sleeved coat and doublet. Residue of my apparel to my two sons. My wife to perform all such bargains of mill work as I shall have taken at the time of my decease, and to receive the money and pay to my son William 6*d.* a day and meat and drink during the time he works thereon. Residuary legatee and executrix: Wife Margaret. My Wife shall take the profits of all my lands and tenements in Mersham for life, with reversion at her death to my son Wyllyam, he paying his brother, my son John, after the death of Margaret their mother, £30, at the rate of £10 a year.

Witnesses: Sir Wyllyam Colman, priest, Rychard Turgies, Symon Lee, and Alice Crispy. Proved 16 February 1557 [1557–58] by the executrix.

(*Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Vol. 34, fo. 4.*)

The Will of Willyam Hatche of Mersham, co. Kent, myllwright, 28 January 1571 [1571–72]. To be buried in the churchyard of Mersham. To my daughters Alyce

Hatche and Katheryn Hatch at the age of twenty-years £5 apiece. To my daughter Susanna Hatch at like age household goods. To my son John Hatche the tools belonging to my trade. Residuary legatee and executrix: Wife Margaret.

My Will regarding my lands. My wife Margaret to have my house where I live in Mersham until my son John attain the age of thirty years, when he shall have it. To my son Richard Hatche at the age of twenty lands called Hardyngs, have Basham, and Elynges lee otherwise called Hawkfield. Witnesses: John Olyver, John Celye, John Longe, and William Coppyn, his servant. Proved 20 April 1572.

(*Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Vol. 41, fo. 269.*)

Alice Hatch the sister of John Hatch of Mersham and administratrix of his estate, exhibited her account, 8 October 1594. After paying the debts, there remained in her hands the sum of £18. 14*s.* 10*d.* The Court assigned £6. 4*s.* 8*d.* apiece to Catherine Hatch and Susan Hatch, sisters of the deceased, and the administratrix was to keep the remainder.

(*Consistory of Canterbury, Computi, Vol. 7, p. 69.*)

Canterbury

The Will of Thomas Hatch of the parish of St. Peters in Canterbury, co. Kent, yeoman, 27 December 9 James I [1611]. To Joane Watmer, my daughter, a gold ring worth 20*s.* To William Watmer, my son-in-law, a gold ring worth 10*s.* To John Hatch and William Hatch, my very loving brothers to each a gold ring worth 20*s.* Whereas it is agreed between me and William Hatch, my brother, in part consideration of my interest in a messuage and divers lands in Sellinge next Horton, late given unto John Hatch, William Hatch, and me, and unto our heirs male, according to the

Will of Stephen Hatch late of Sellendge, that he, the said William, shall make unto me an assurance of a tenement and nine acres of land in Sellindge, with a proviso that, if I have a son, at his age of one year the said William shall pay me £6 a year until my son be fifteen years and then the said William shall pay me £100 to my said son's use, the said tenement and nine acres of land then to return to my brother William; now if I have a son, my brother John is to receive said payments, etc. Executrix and residuary legatee; Wife Margaret.
Proved 5 June 1613 by the executrix.

(*Consistory of Canterbury, Vol. 42, fo. 213.*)

The nuncupative Will of Margaret Allen als Hatch [in the Calendar called "Margaret Allen als Hatch als King of Canterbury"], 20 October 1626. Cousin Edward Stephens and his sister, widow Keet, and her children. Sister Batherst and her children. "To ——— Wills that dwelt with my brother Hatch." Sister Reynolds. Cousin Dicker and his children. Executor: son Watmer. Witnesses: John Hamond alias Hindley, physician, Thomas Johnson, Mary Jenken, and Agnes Cheuer.
Proved 4 November 1626 by the executor.

(*Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Vol. 64, fo. 212.*)

Hollingbourne

The Will of Dorothie Hatch of Hollingbourne, co. Kent, widow, 13 August 1638. To be buried in the church or churchyard of Hollingbourne. James Willes of Hollingbourne, butcher, his wife Mary [daughter of the testatrix's brother], his eldest daughter Dorothy Willes, and his other children, Jane, Mary, and Grace, at twenty-one or marriage,

and Thomas and William, at time of apprenticeship. Brother Thomas Philpott of Rochester. Mary Russell of Arundel, Co. Sussex, daughter of the late Thomas Philpott of Arundel [son of the testatrix's brother Peter]. Brother Peter Philpott of Hawkhurst, Co. Kent, his wife Ann, and his children Peter, George, Henry, William, and Ann. John Philpott of Tenterden, Glover [son of the testatrix's brother Peter], his wife Sarah, and his children Peter, Thomas, John, and Dorothy, at twenty-one. Susan Bratle, daughter of brother Thomas Bratle of Cranbrook, Co. Kent. Richard Cisely, son of John Cisely of Hawkhurst. Mention of "the booke of Mr. Calvin vppon Job" and other books. Executor: John Philpott of Tenterden. Witnesses: Robert Weller, vicar of Hollingbourne, and Arthur Browne.
Proved 1 November 1638 by the executor, John Philpott.

Administration on the goods of this testatrix not administered by Sara Philpott, deceased, executrix of the will of John Philpott, deceased, late executor of the Will of Dorothy Hatch, was granted 11 July 1639 to Samuel Bottinge and Alexander Gray, executors of the Will of the said Sara.

(*Consistory of Canterbury, Vol. 52, fo. 264.*)

IV.

Thomas Hatch of Wye, County Kent, England, and of Scituate, Massachusetts

BEFORE the year 1640 there had arrived on Massachusetts shores two men bearing the name of Thomas Hatch. That they were both from the County of Kent in Old England and in all probability kin, there is little doubt, although the degree of relationship has not been established. The first Thomas Hatch to arrive became an early proprietor of Dorchester and was there propounded as freeman May 14, 1634. He removed to Yarmouth, Cape Cod, where he again took the freeman's oath January 7, 1638–39. Of this Thomas Hatch, first of the name in the Colony, and of a line of his descendants, this work is a memorial.

The second Thomas Hatch was of Wye, County Kent, and was born probably about 1596. He arrived in New England presumably in 1638 and is called "Thomas Hatch of Scituate." The research of Miss Elizabeth French for the New England Historic Genealogical Society has established his ancestry.* Looking back through the mists of two centuries, we see that writers have not observed a clear line of demarcation in their chronicles of the two men; to this end, it seems well to preface this record of Thomas Hatch

* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, LXX, 252.

the First, with that of Thomas the Second as given in the *Register*.

1. JOHN AT HECCHE, of Sellinge, in the hundred of Street, co. Kent, the testator of 1464, was born probably about 1415 and died not earlier than 15 November 1464. He married AGNES ———, who was living when his will was made. He was probably a miller. He was undoubtedly descended from some of the Atte Hacches found in the hundred of Calehill, in the subsidies of 1327–8 and 1372–3.

Contemporary with the above John at Hecche of Sellinge were several of the name at Charling, probably his brothers and cousins, who left wills not given in this article. The mention of his lands in Westwell and Charing, places his origin in that ancient Atte Hacche family, and he is the first of the name in Sellinge or vicinity of whom record has been found. His will names his wife Agnes and three sons.

Children.

(2) i. THOMAS, b. probably abt. 1442.
ii. JOHN, b. probably abt. 1444.
iii. WILLIAM, b. probably abt. 1446.

2. THOMAS AT HECCHE (*John*), of Sellinge, co. Kent, was born about 1442, as he was at least twenty-one in 1464, when his father appointed him one of the executors of his will, but was then under twenty-four. No will or administration of his estate has been found. He succeeded to a portion of his father's lands in Sellinge.

Child.

(3) i. THOMAS, b. probably abt. 1465.

3. THOMAS HACHE (*Thomas, John*), of Sellinge, co. Kent, the testator of 1530, was born probably about 1465. He held the manor of Hodyford, was assessed as "Thomas Hatche the elder" in the hundred of Street, in the subsidy of 1524, and died between 12 December 1530 and 31 December 1534. The name of his wife has not been found, but six children are named in his will in 1530.

Children.

i. WILLIAM, b. abt. 1488; succeeded to the manor of Hodyford and other lands under the will of his father. Child: 1. Agnes, mentioned in her grandfather's will in 1530.

(4) ii. JOHN THE ELDER, b. about 1490.

iii. AGNES.

iv. THOMAS, not mentioned in his father's will in 1530, and therefore probably deceased before that year. His existence is inferred from the fact that his supposed father, Thomas Hache, is called "Thomas Hatche the elder" in the subsidy of 1524.

(5) v. JOHN THE YOUNGER, b. probably about 1495.

vi. MARGARET.

vii. ALICE.

4. JOHN HACHE THE ELDER (*Thomas, Thomas, John*), born probably about 1490, died before 1 November 1519. He married ELEANOR ———, the testatrix of 1519, who died between 1 November and 12 December 1519, having named two children in her will.

Children.

(6) i. THOMAS, b. probably abt. 1513.

ii. AGNES, b. probably abt. 1515; living in 1530.

5. JOHN HATCHE THE YOUNGER (*Thomas, Thomas, John*), of Sellinge, co. Kent, the testator of 1535, born probably about 1495, died between 13 April 1535 and 26 April 1536. His wife, whose name is unknown, is mentioned in his will. By the will of his father, proved in 1534, he succeeded to lands and tenements in Sellinge, including a "new house" which in the following year he devised to his three sons. His five eldest children are named in the will of his father.

Children.

i. JOHANE, b. probably abt. 1521.

ii. AGNES, b. probably abt. 1523.

(7) iii. THOMAS, b. probably abt. 1525.

iv. ALICE, b. probably abt. 1527.

v. JOHN, b. probably abt. 1529; perhaps the John Hatche of Tenterden, co. Kent, whose wife Agnes was bur. there 26 Jan. 1588–9.

vi. STEPHEN, the testator of 1606, b. probably abt. 1532; d. s.p. between 10 December 1606 and 9 March 1607–8; m. by licence of 5 December 1603, perhaps as his second wife, ELIZABETH GOLDSMITH of Maidstone, co. Kent, daughter of John and Ann. She m. (2) by licence of 11 August 1608 Samuel Pady of Maidstone, gentleman. Stephen Hatche is mentioned in his father's will of 1535, but not in his grandfather's will of 1530. He passed his life in his ancestral parish of Sellinge, co. Kent. In 1592 he was the defendant in a suit in the Court of Requests. Since he had no issue, he devised his lands to the sons of his brother Thomas (7).

6. THOMAS HACHE (*John the Elder, Thomas, Thomas, John*), of Sellinge and Mersham, co. Kent, millwright, the testator of 1556–7, born probably about 1513, died between 16 January 1556–7 and 16 February 1557–8. He is named in the will of his uncle, John Hatche the Younger, in 1535. He married MARGARET ———, who survived him, together with two sons, who are named in his will.

Children.

(8) i. WILLIAM, b. probably abt. 1537.
ii. JOHN.

7. THOMAS HATCHE (*John the Younger, Thomas, Thomas, John*), of Sellinge and Tenterden, co. Kent, born probably about 1525, died intestate before 13 October 1568, when administration on his estate was granted to his widow. He married, about 1552, JOANE ———, who married secondly, before 25 October 1574, Richard Brissenden. Thomas Hatche was churchwarden at Tenterden in 1565. The account of Joane Hatch alias Brissenden, administratrix, exhibited 25 October 1574, names four daughters of Thomas Hatche, and the names of his three sons appear in the will of his brother, Stephen Hatche of Sellinge, in 1606. The will of his eldest son, John Hatche, of 1628–9 names the children, grandchildren, and even some great-grandchildren of Thomas Hatche.

Children.

i. WINIFRED, b. abt. 1553; bur. at Tenterden, co. Kent, 6 October

1592; m. (1) at Tenterden, 18 June 1576, RICHARD WILLS; m. (2) at Tenterden, 14 February 1583–4,* STEPHEN HUCKSTEP. Children by first husband: 1. *Joane*, bapt. at Tenterden 23 June 1577; m. Robert Numan of Crayford; had issue. 2. *Anne*, b. in 1578; m. 25 May 1602 William Snatte of Hunton; had issue. 3. *Susan*, bapt. at Tenterden 15 February 1579–80; m. (1) ——— Rankin; m. (2) Benjamin Robus of "Kennarton" [?? Kennardington]; had issue by both husbands. 4. *John*, bapt. at Tenterden 23 July 1582; bur. there 14 November 1582. Children by second husband. 5. *Thomas*, bapt. at Tenterden 22 November 1584. 6. *John*, bapt. at Tenterden 22 May 1586; m., and had issue. 7. *Lydia*, bapt. at Tenterden 11 February 1587–8; m. abt. 1607 Nathaniel Tilden; emigrated with her husband and children to New England in Mar. 1634–5.†

ii. JOHN, of Tenterden, co. Kent, yeoman, the testator of 1628–9, b. abt. 1555; bur. at Tenterden 31 Mar. 1629; m. DOROTHY PHILPOTT, the testatrix of 1638, who d. between 13 August and 1 November, 1638. No issue. The will of John Hatche names his brothers and sisters, their children, and many of their grandchildren.

iii. KATHERINE, b. abt. 1557; d. before 1628–9; m. ——— DUNKE. Children: 1. *John*, m. and had issue. 2. *William*. 3. *Daniel*. 4. *Ann*, m. Robert Glover; had issue. 5. *Margaret*, m. Martin May of Old Romney; had issue. 6. *Elizabeth*, m. ——— Hubbard.

iv. ELEANOR, b. abt. 1559; living 1628–9; m. ——— CHITTENDEN. Children: 1. *Thomas*. 2. *John*. 3. *Nathaniel*, m. and had issue. 4. *William*.

v. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1561; living in 1574; evidently d. s.p., as neither she nor any descendants are named in the will of her brother, John Hatche, in 1628–9.

(9) vi. WILLIAM, bapt. at Tenterden 9 December 1563.

vii. THOMAS, of Tenterden and Canterbury, co. Kent, the testator of 1611, bapt. at Tenterden 30 June 1565; d. between 27 December 1611 and 5 June 1613; m. by licence of 22 September 1587 MARGARET KING of Cranbrook, co. Kent, widow, who m. (3) by licence of 2 April 1614 John Allen of Canterbury, gentleman, and was the testatrix of 1626. Thomas Hatch was churchwarden at Tenterden in 1599, and was later of the parish of St. Peter, Canterbury. Children:

* The year is given in *Register*, LXVII, 47, as 1584–85, but that is probably an error for 1583–84.

† Cf. *Register*, LXVII, 47–48, and LXV, 331.

1. *A daughter* bur. unbapt. at Tenterden 20 November 1589.
2. *Joane*, b. abt. 1591; d. s.p. before 1626; m. at Ashford, 30 March 1609, William Watmer, gentleman.

8. WILLIAM HATCHE (*Thomas, John the Elder, Thomas, Thomas, John*), of Mersham, co. Kent, millwright, the testator of 1571–2, born probably about 1537, died between 28 January 1571–2 and 20 April 1572. He married, about 1560, MARGARET ———, who survived him.

Children.

i. JOHN, of whose estate an account was exhibited 8 October 1594.
ii. RICHARD, d. before his brother, of whose estate he would otherwise have been administrator.
iii. ALICE, administratrix of her brother John's estate in 1594, being then unm.
iv. KATHERINE, living unm. in 1594.
v. SUSAN, living unm. in 1594.

9. WILLIAM HATCHE (*Thomas, John the Younger, Thomas, Thomas, John*), baptized at Tenterden, co. Kent, 9 December 1563, was living 27 December 1611, when his brother Thomas made his will, but died before 13 February 1627–8, when his daughter Mary was licensed to marry William Sudell. He married, probably about 1593, ANNE ———, who was living as his widow at Tenterden 22 January 1629–30, when her daughter Anne was licensed to marry John Beadle of New Romney. The will of John Hatche, the testator of 1628–9, names his brother William's children.

Children.

i. JOHN, eldest son, b. abt. 1594; of Mayfield, co. Sussex, in 1628–9; devisee of his uncle John's lands. Child: 1. *John*, living in 1628–9.
(10) ii. THOMAS, second son, b. abt. 1596.
(11) iii. WILLIAM, b. abt. 1598.*

* In the will of his uncle, John Hatche, of March 23, 1628–29, this William is called the "now youngest" son. Therefore, William must have had at least one younger brother, who was no longer living when John Hatche made his will. This younger brother has been placed in the list of children as the eighth child.

1219476

(12) iv. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1600.

v. JUDITH, second daughter, b. abt. 1602; living in 1628–9; m. abt. 1625 JOSEPH OSBORNE of Ashford, co. Kent. Child: 1. *Jeremy*, bapt. at Ashford 3 December 1626;* living in 1628–9.

vi. MARGARET, third daughter, b. abt. 1604; m. WILLIAM WOOD of Tenterden, co. Kent, who d. before 23 March 1628–9, when she was living as his widow.

vii. MARY, fourth daughter, b. abt. 1606; living in 1628–9; m. probably at Kennington, co. Kent, by licence of 13 February 1627–8, being then of Ashford, co. Kent, and about 21 years of age, WILLIAM SUDELL or SHUSALL of New Romney, co. Kent.

viii. A SON, b. perhaps abt. 1609; d. before 23 March 1628–9.

ix. ANNE, youngest daughter, b. abt. 1612; m. probably at St. Margaret's, Canterbury, by licence of 22 January 1629–30, being then of Tenterden, co. Kent, and about 17 years of age, THOMAS BEADLE of New Romney, co. Kent.

10. THOMAS HATCH (*William, Thomas, John the Younger, Thomas, Thomas, John*), of Wye, co. Kent, and Scituate, Mass., born, probably about 1596, died in New England before 14 June 1646, when his widow brought her daughter Hannah to be baptized. He married, probably about 1622, LYDIA ———. He lived for a while at Wye, where in 1626 and 1628 two of his children were baptized. On 19 November 1627 he was presented to the Bishop by the churchwardens of Wye for teaching school without a license; and they presented him at every subsequent court until 9 June 1628, when he procured the necessary license. The date of his emigration to New England is not known; but he may have come with his brother William, on his second trip to New England in the *Castle*, in 1638. He settled at Scituate, and was proposed as a freeman 5 March 1638–9.

His widow, Lydia, married secondly, about 1654, John Spring of Watertown, Mass., but continued to live in Scituate. About her the Plymouth Colony Records under date of 6 October 1659, have the following "Conserning a certaine woman, viz', the wife of John Spring of Watertowne, which was sometimes the wife of

* Bishop's transcripts of the parish registers of Ashford.

Thomas Hatch, of Scittuate, which said woman hath liued about three or foure yeares att Scittuate from her husband, the Court haue ordered, that shee either repaire to her husband with all convenient speed, or to repaire to Duxburrow to the house of Mr. Alden, on the twentyeth of this p'sent month of October, to giue a reason why shee doth not; and in case shee shall refuse to attend this order, the Court will take a speedy course to send her to said husband."* Evidently she satisfied the authorities as to her reasons for living apart from her husband, for in 1665 she was still living in Scituate, when, as Lydia Spring, she took oath to the statements which her son-in-law, Jonas Pickles, made to her as to his wishes regarding the disposition of his property after his death.

Children.

i. WILLIAM, b. in England abt. 1624; emigrated with his parents to New England; lived at Scituate and later at Swansea, Mass., where he d. abt. 1702; m. at Scituate, 13 May 1652, SUSANNA ANNIBALL, daughter of Anthony of Scituate. He joined with his brothers Jeremiah and Thomas in deeds in 1680 and 1682.† Children: 1. *Mary*, bapt. at Scituate 3 October 1652. 2. *Lydia*, b. at Scituate 7 January 1654–5. 3. *William*, bapt. at Scituate 29 April 1660.

ii. JEREMIAH, bapt. at Wye, co. Kent, 23 July 1626; emigrated with his parents to New England; d. between 1709 or 1710, when he ordered James Torrey to obliterate three lines in his will,‡ and 16 March 1712–13, when the will was proved; m. at Scituate, 29 December 1657, MARY HEWES, daughter of John "the Welchman." She d. between 1713 and 20 September 1716, when her will was proved. Jeremiah Hatch was a shipbuilder at Scituate. On 18 July 1677 he bought of Phebe Hatch (11, v, 2), granddaughter of his uncle, Elder William Hatch, the homestead of the latter, situated on Kent Street, Scituate; and his ownership of this property has led some writers to regard Jeremiah as a son of Elder William. He was evidently an Anabaptist, as was Rev. Charles Chauncy, minister of Scituate, for only one of his children was bapt. in infancy but several of them were bapt.

* Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, III, 174.

† Copies of these deeds are in the possession of Israel H. Hatch of Marshfield, Massachusetts.

‡ See deposition attached to the will, in the Plymouth Probate Records.

at the age of 14 or 15 years. Children, b. at Scituate: 1. *Mary*, b. 14 February 1658–9. 2. *Jeremiah*, b. 31 August 1660. 3. *Joanna*, b. 21 March 1662–3. 4. *Mercy*, b. 15 April 1665. 5. *John*, b. 4 January 1666–7. 6. *Elizabeth*, b. 10 March 1668–9; m. her second cousin, Israel Hatch (11, i, 7). 7. *Lydia*, b. 5 December 1669. 8. *Phebe*, b. 8 April 1671. 9. *Thomas*, b. 15 December 1672. 10. *James*, b. 4 May 1674. 11. *Anna*, b. 6 October 1677. 12. *Deborah*, b. 24 March 1678–9.

iii. THOMAS, bapt. at Wye, co. Kent, 9 November 1628; emigrated with his parents to New England; m. at Scituate, 4 February 1662–3, SARAH ELMES, b. at Scituate 29 September 1645, daughter of Rodulphus and Catherine (Whitecombe) of Scituate. Children, b. at Scituate: 1. *Sarah*, b. 23 May 1664. 2. *Lydia*, b. 9 December 1666. 3. *Mary*, b. 19 January 1668–9. 4. *Thomas*, b. 4 December 1670. 5. *Keturah*, b. 8 April 1672. 6. *Hannah*, b. 26 July 1673. 7. *Rodulphus*, b. 26 December 1674. 8. *Margaret*, b. 26 August 1677. 9. *Abigail*, b. 10 November 1678. 10. *Joseph*, b. 6 May 1682. 11. *Jeremiah*, b. 2 March 1684–5.

iv. MARY, b. in England probably abt. 1631; emigrated with her parents to New England; m. Daniel Prior. Child: 1. *Daniel*, bapt. at Scituate 6 July 1656.*

v. ALICE, bapt. at Tenterden, co. Kent, 25 September 1636; emigrated with her parents to New England; m. (1) at Scituate, 23 December 1657, JONAS PICKLES, who d. between 15 December 1664, when he made his nuncupative will, and 27 September 1665, when his mother-in-law, Lydia (———) (Hatch) Spring, took oath about the statements that he had made to her as to the disposition of his property; m. (2) at Scituate, in December 1665, THOMAS ROSE. Children by first husband, b. at Scituate: 1. *Jonas*, b. 5 February 1658–9; d. young. 2. *Mercy*, b. 28 December 1660. 3. *Nathan*, b. 28 January 1661–2. 4. *Jonas*, b. 10 March 1663–4. 5. *Lydia*, b. 10 April 1665. Children by second husband, b. at Scituate: 6. *Thomas*, b. 10 September 1666. 7. *Patient*, b. 31 March 1668–9 (sic). 8. *Hannah*, b. 23 May 1669 (sic).

vi. HANNAH, bapt. at Scituate 14 June 1646, being presented by her mother, "widow Hatch," and being then evidently a child several years old and not an infant; m. at Scituate, 6 De-

* *Savage's Genealogical Dict.*, III, 488, states that Daniel Prior or Pryor had a wife Mary; and in the records of the Second Church of Scituate, under date of July 6, 1656, is found the baptism of "Daniel grandchild of our sister Spring, and sonne to Daniel Pryor."

cember 1658, SAMUEL UTLEY. Child: 1. *Lydia*, b. at Scituate 28 December 1659.

11. ELDER WILLIAM HATCH (*William, Thomas, John the Younger, Thomas, Thomas, John*), of Ashford, Wye, and Sandwich, co. Kent, and of Scituate in the Plymouth Colony, woollen draper and merchant, born about 1598, died at Scituate 6 November 1651. He probably married first ———;* and secondly, probably at Thanington, near Canterbury, co. Kent, by license of 9 July 1624, JANE YOUNG of Thanington, born about 1596, who married secondly, at Scituate, 31 March 1653, Elder Thomas King of Scituate (who succeeded William Hatch in the office of elder), and died at Scituate 8 October 1653. Her parentage has not yet been discovered, but it is likely that Edward Young of Thanington, husbandman, one of the bondsmen on the marriage license, was her kinsman, perhaps her brother.

About 1634 William Hatch and his family removed from Wye to Sandwich, co. Kent. The statement that he was at Scituate in the Plymouth Colony in 1633 is incorrect, and is due to the assumption that the date after the names of the assistants in the records

* Although in the marriage license of July 9, 1624, William Hatch is described as a bachelor, it seems necessary to assume that this statement is incorrect and is probably due to a clerical error. In a will dated March 3, 1681–82, signed by Walter Hatch, son of Elder William, March 4, 1681–82, but never proved, Walter Hatch gives his age as "59 yeares," and therefore he was born about 1623. In August, 1643, Walter Hatch is on the list of those able to bear arms, that is, he was then at least sixteen years of age. In the will of his father, dated November 5, 1651, Walter Hatch is named before his brother William. In the division of the personal estate of his father he signs first, and the document is in his handwriting. In various other documents in which he is named with his only surviving brother, William, he is always named first. Walter, therefore, must have been the eldest son of Elder William, and the child of a marriage contracted earlier than 1624. The unproved will of Walter Hatch and the document containing the division of the personal estate of his father are in the possession of one of Walter Hatch's descendants, Israel H. Hatch of Marshfield, Mass., who has kindly permitted the writer to have access to his voluminous family papers.

applied to all the names following. He embarked for America for the first time in March 1634–5, sailing from Sandwich in the ship *Hercules* with his wife Jane, five children, and six servants. In the same ship sailed his cousin, Lydia (Huckstep) Tilden (7, i, 7), with her husband, Nathaniel Tilden, and their children. William Hatch and his family settled at Scituate, where he built a house on Kent Street, and was admitted freeman on 5 January 1635–6. He returned to England, but came back to New England in April 1638, in the ship *Castle*.* It is probable that his brother Thomas (10) with his wife and children and his sister Elizabeth Soan (12) with her son William came with him on this voyage. In 1643 William Hatch was chosen the first ruling elder of the Second Church of Scituate, and in August of that year he with his sons Walter and John appears on the list of those in Scituate able to bear arms (that is, they were between 16 and 60 years of age). In the same year also he was lieutenant of the trainband.†

Child, probably by first wife.

i. WALTER, b. probably abt. 1623; d. 24 May 1699;‡ m. (1) at Scituate, 6 May 1650, ELIZABETH HOLBROOK, b. in England abt. 1634, d. after 1669, daughter of Thomas and Jane of Weymouth, Mass.; m. (2) at Marshfield MARY STABLE.§ He settled in the part of Scituate called "The Two Miles," which was joined to Marshfield in 1788; and the house which he built there is still standing and is the residence of Israel H. Hatch, his descendant. A will of Walter Hatch, dated 3

* *Lechford's Note-Book*, p. 140.

† Many erroneous statements about Elder William Hatch and his family appear in various printed works, and it is hoped that the pedigree here given will serve in some measure to correct such errors.

‡ From a copy of a deed from Walter's son John, dated March 19, 1705 (1705–6), now in the possession of Israel H. Hatch of Marshfield, Massachusetts.

§ This surname is given on the authority of Israel H. Hatch of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Most writers on this family state that in the marriage record the surname of the wife has been obliterated. In *Register*, VI, 348, the record from the town books of Marshfield appears, in abbreviated form, as "Walter Hatch and ——— ——— stable m. 5 August 1674."

March 1681–2 and signed 4 March 1681–2, was never proved; for after this will was made his son Antipas became of unsound mind, and his father made a new will, providing for the maintenance of Antipas but leaving to his brothers the land formerly intended for him. This second will was proved.* Children by first wife, b. at Scituate: 1. *Hannah*, b. 3 March 1651–2. 2. *Samuel*, b. 22 December 1653. 3. *Jane*, b. 7 March 1655–6. 4. *Antipas*, b. 26 October 1658. 5. *Bethiah*, b. 31 March 1661. 6. *John*, b. 8 July 1664. 7. *Israel*, b. 25 March 1667; m. his second cousin, Elizabeth Hatch (10, ii, 6). 8. *Joseph*, b. 9 December 1669.

Children by second wife.

ii. JOHN, bapt. at Wye, co. Kent, 7 August 1625; emigrated with his parents to New England in March 1634–5; living at Scituate in August 1643, when he is named among those able to bear arms; d. before 5 November 1651, as he is not mentioned in his father's will.

iii. ANNE, bapt. at Wye, co. Kent, 3 December 1626; emigrated with her parents to New England in March 1634–5; m. (1) at Scituate, 2 November 1643, LIEUTENANT JAMES TORREY of Scituate, who d. at Scituate 6 July 1665; probably m. (2) at Marshfield, 3 April 1677, JOHN PHILLIPS. Children by first husband, b. at Scituate: 1. *James*, b. 3 September 1644. 2. *William*, b. 15 March 1646–7; probably d. young. 3. *Joseph*, b. 18 March 1648–9. 4. *Damaris*, b. 26 October 1651. 5. *Jonathan*, b. 20 September 1654. 6. *Mary*, b. 14 February 1656–7. 7. *Josiah*, b. 28 January 1658–9. 8. *Sarah*, b. 9 February 1660–61. 9. *Joanna*, b. 4 May 1663. 10. *Bethia*, b. 19 July 1665.

iv. A SON, newborn, bur. at Wye, co. Kent, 31 July 1628.

v. WILLIAM, bapt. at Wye, co. Kent, 9 August 1629; emigrated with his parents to New England in March 1634–5; d. in Virginia, being on a journey to that Colony, between 13 September 1653, the date of his will, and 1656, when his will was proved; m. at Scituate abt. 1652, ABIGAIL HEWES, daughter of John "the Welchman." She m. (2) 14 October 1658 John King of Weymouth.† At his father's death William Hatch became the owner of the house on Kent Street, Scituate, which descended from him to his daughter Phebe. On 18 July 1677 the latter, being then of Boston and a

* The unproved will is now in the possession of Israel H. Hatch of Marshfield, Massachusetts.

† In a petition in 1669 she describes herself as widow of William Hatch and daughter to John Hewes.

spinster, sold this house and 20 acres of land to Jeremiah Hatch (10, ii) of Scituate, who was her first cousin once removed and also her uncle by marriage, having married Mary Hewes, her mother's sister. Children: 1. *Lydia*, b. at Scituate 28 April 1653; d. there 2 May 1653. 2. *Phebe*, bapt. at Scituate 19 March 1653–4.

vi. JANE, bapt. at Wye, co. Kent, 19 June 1631; emigrated with her parents to New England in March 1634–5; m. JOHN LOVELL, b. in England in 1627, s. of Robert and Elizabeth of Weymouth, Massachusetts. Children: 1. *John*, b. before 5 November 1651, when he is mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Elder William Hatch; d. young. 2. *Elizabeth*, d. at Weymouth 21 January 1656–7. 3. *Phebe*, b. at Weymouth 19 February 1655–6. 4. *John*, b. at Weymouth 8 May 1658. 5. *Elizabeth*, b. at Weymouth 28 October 1660. 6. *James*, b. at Weymouth 23 October 1662. 7. *William*, b. at Weymouth 24 February 1664–5. 8. *Andrew*, b. at Weymouth 28 June 1668. 9. *Jane*, b. at Weymouth 20 July 1670.

vii. ANDREW, bapt. at Wye, co. Kent, 3 November 1633; bur. there 6 November 1633.

12. ELIZABETH HATCH (*William, Thomas, John the Younger, Thomas, Thomas, John*), her father's eldest daughter, born probably about 1600, died in New England between 1647 and 1654. She married first, in England, ROBERT SOAN of Brasted, co. Kent, who was living 23 March 1628–9; and secondly, at Scituate in the Plymouth Colony, 9 October 1643, as his second wife, JOHN STOCKBRIDGE of Scituate, wheelwright. She may have emigrated to New England with her brother William (11), on his second voyage in 1638.

Child by first husband.

i. WILLIAM, b. in England; d. in New England between 21 August 1671, the date of his will, and 29 October 1672, when Walter Briggs testified as to witnessing the will. He married DOROTHY ———. He settled at Scituate, where in 1663 he occupied lands at the head of the mill pond on Brushy Hill Brook, belonging to his stepfather, John Stockbridge. In his will he names his wife and his daughter Mary, and also his "loving cousin James Torrey," whom he appoints one of the supervisors. Now this James Torrey was a son of Anne (Hatch) Torrey (11, iii), daughter of Elder William Hatch, and was therefore William Soan's first cousin once removed; and the reference to James Torrey in William Soan's will

confirms the pedigree here given. Child: 1. *Mary*, b. at Scituate in June 1668.

Children by second husband.

ii. ELIZABETH, b. in 1644; m. at Scituate, 1 January 1661–2, THOMAS HYLAND of Scituate, s. of Thomas and Deborah. Children, b. at Scituate: 1. *Thomas*, b. 25 January 1662–3. 2. *Elizabeth*, b. 15 August 1665. 3. *Mary*, b. 15 May 1667. 4. *John*, b. 17 March 1670–71. 5. *Ruth*, b. 15 June 1673.

iii. SARAH, bapt. at Scituate 15 March 1645–6; m. at Scituate 6 January 1669–70, JOSEPH WOODWORTH, s. of Walter of Scituate. Children, b. at Scituate: 1. *Joseph*, b. 19 March 1670–1. 2. *Margaret*, b. 19 July 1673. 3. *Benjamin*, b. in August 1676. 4. *Sarah*, b. in August 1678. 5. *Elizabeth*, b. in August 1680. 6. *Eunice*, b. in January 1682–3. 7. *Abigail*, b. in April 1685. 8. *Ruth*, b. in May 1687.

iv. HESTER, bapt. at Scituate 11 July 1647.

V.

Thomas Hatch (16— –1661)

THOMAS HATCH, believed to have been the first of the name in New England, was a resident of Dorchester, May 14, 1634, when he was propounded as freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony at Boston.

He was then of age, a property owner, and a man of good standing. Tradition plays a large part in all previous accounts of him, but it is quite certain that his early home had been in Merrie England, in the County of Kent, and it is probable that his birthplace was in or near the town of Biddenden,* in the neighborhood of Cranbrook, where at least a part of his youth was spent.

Biddenden lies within the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the diocese of Canterbury and the deanery of Charing. The greater part of the parish is contained, as is part of the parish of Cranbrook, within the "Hundred of Barkley" next Cranbrook (spelled in the twentieth year of Edward III, Berdekely), which lies within the lower division of the lathe of Scray and comprises that part of Biddenden which lies in the boroughs of Isborden, Wofenden, Hevenden, Omenden, Stepherst, and Wachenden, the residue of Biddenden being in the borough of Outbounds of Smith's ditch in the Hundred of Cranbrook.

The dens of Biddenden and Spelhurst in this parish are

* *Descendants of Moses and Sarah K. Porter*, p. 141.

held of the manor of Shurland in Pluckley; the liberty of the manor of Wye claims over the borough of Wachenden, and the manor of Godmersham extends into this parish, which is a division of West Kent. The village is usually called the Town of Biddenden and is on the highroad from Tenterden to Ashford, which is here joined by a road from Cranbrook, its three principal hamlets being Wofenden Green, Stroud Quarter, and Standen. Tall oaks and numerous hedgerows abound in and about Biddenden, while the southern and western portions have a background of coppice woods. On high ground overlooking the village, All Saints Church stands like a sentinel, a church with three chancels and three aisles, having early in the reign of Henry VIII been enriched by a new aisle, its six bells and a set of chimes sweetly calling the faithful to prayer. Its square tower with beacon turret at one corner had watched over the village for two centuries before Thomas Hatch was born. At this time John Whetcombe was rector, but from 1610 to 1640 the rector was the Rev. John Bancroft who in 1632 was made Bishop of Oxford. Biddenden Place House, anciently the residence of an old family who took their surname from it, stands at the south end of the town. The Mayneys succeeded to its possession. Sir Walter de Mayney, noted in history alike for valor and piety, descended from Walter de Meduana or Mayney, who came to England with the Conqueror, and who in the Red Book of the Exchequer is described as holding twenty knights' fees in this country, his arms showing him to have been of the elder branch of this family. In the beginning of the reign of Edward III, Sir John de Mayney resided here, and in the fiftieth year of that reign his son Sir John died possessed of this seat.*

* Hasted, *History of County of Kent, England*, VII, 130 ff.

Such were the surroundings early in the seventeenth century when Thomas Hatch left for a home in the New World. He learned the trade of a tailor and was also a farmer. London encroaches on the northwestern portion of the County of Kent, and it may well be supposed that to London Thomas Hatch went to perfect himself in his trade. The clothiers' trade was a flourishing one in Biddenden, but no clothiers remained in 1790, and of its two thousand inhabitants, one-fifth had become dissenters by the end of the eighteenth century.

A fair formerly held in Biddenden on St. Simon and St. Jude's Day, now on November 8, chiefly for the exhibition of Welsh cattle, may have been the meeting place of Thomas Hatch and his wife Grace, who is said to have been the daughter of a Welsh farmer and to have been skilled in agricultural pursuits. Perhaps she was before marriage Grace Lewis* and a second wife.

The story told of her wooing is that, being expert in the use of a sickle, she was assisting with the harvest in her father's field. Two suitors were literally "in the field," and she decreed that her hand should be the award in a trial of skill, each man taking a third to reap and the lady in question taking her third. Was it a matter of chance that the third assigned to Thomas Hatch was next her own? Be that as it may, the story affirms that she cut a little over the line each time at the end of her swath and thus made sure that he would finish first. This tale having been related by a grandson of Thomas Hatch has been handed down through successive generations.

The date of the birth of Thomas Hatch has been placed at about 1603; his marriage probably occurred before

* R. G. Newton, *Newton and Hatch Families of Sherburne, N. Y.*

1626.* Jonathan, his only son, was born about 1626 and died shortly before January 4, 1710/11, being then called "about 84 years."† The late Edwin T. Hatch, M.D., of Denver, Colorado, after years of research leaves the following note: "I think the mother of Jonathan and Lydia Hatch was related to Isaac Robinson, son of Rev. John Robinson of Leyden, and that Jonathan was born in the year 1628, as he was not 16 in 1643. Lydia was probably two years younger as a record in 1650 calls her 20 years old." That both children were born in England seems quite certain, but in what town or towns is a question. Thomas Hatch, at the time of his embarkation, may have been "of London" or "from the London quarter" as others were listed, with whom he seems to have been identified after his arrival in New England.

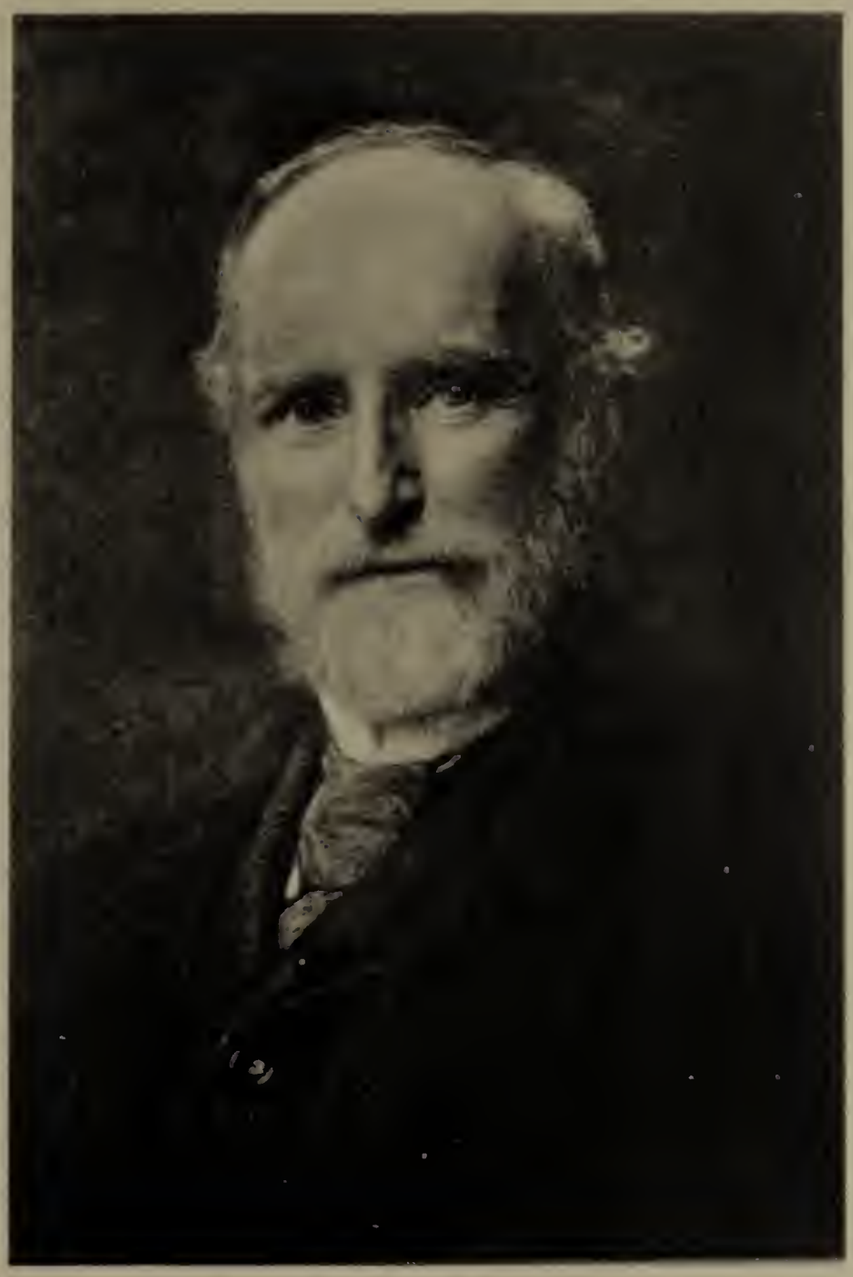
Upon his arrival in New England, Thomas Hatch, his wife Grace, and the two children made their home in Dorchester, and on May 14, 1634, he was propounded as a freeman.

The first book of Dorchester records, which contained a list of the first settlers and their allotments, was destroyed in 1657. The records in the second book from June, 1630, to January, 1632/33, are also missing, so that prior to January 16, 1632/33, what is available relating to early Dorchester must be gleaned from the Colony Court Records.

Under date of "Aprill 17th. 1635," Dorchester Town Records, appears the following: "It is ordered that John Phillips and Thomas Hatch shall have each of them 2 acres of land that lyes betwixt the ends of the great lotts and 3

* J. M. Hatch, *Descendants of Moses and Sarah K. Porter*, p. 141.

† Otis, *Barnstable Families*, pp. 463–467; Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, II, 474.



GEORGE WILLIS PACK, 1831–1906

After a portrait by Daniel Huntington

acres that is graunted to Alexander Miller, if so much be there, P'vided they leave a sufficient highway at there great lotts e[ach]."*

John Phillips was a man of some prominence and was made freeman in 1630. He was styled "Biscuit Maker" from London, England, and was a first settler of Dorchester. It seems more than probable that Thomas Hatch was also a 1630 first settler. Possibly these men were friends in old England and fellow passengers before becoming adjoining property owners here.

March 18th, 1637, The Proportion which each man is to haue in the necke according to the rule agreed on for deuideing the same here vnder sott. Tho Hatch 3 akers 1 goads 6 rodes. The Proportion which each man is to haue in the Cowes Pasture and other lands according to the same rule of deuision for euery on[e] this side of the Riuer, 3 akers 1 goads, 22 rodes.†

October 31st. 1639. Thomas Hatch hath made sale vnto John Phillips of Dorchester one great lott with a howse on that 16 akers within and without pale also 6 akers of meddow 4 on this side and 2 akers on the other side Neponset and all his Comons except that in the neck.‡

The 4th. of 2th. 1642. mde That I John Wiswall of Dorchester haue sould vnto Christopher Gibson of the same towne 6 acres of medowe Beyond napouset Lyeinge at the mouth of M Hutchinso Creeke, beinge the 76 Lot as it is recorded with Rockwell Lyinge on the one side and goodman Hatch on the other.

p me John Wiswall
24 of 3 mo 1642.§

"Memorand Christopher Gibson hath Exchanged with John Phillips the end of his great lott that lyeth without pale that lyeth

* Dorchester Records, p. 14.
† *Ibid.*, p. 35.
‡ *Ibid.*, p. 43.
§ *Ibid.*, p. 53.

to John Phillips great lots end that was hatches for five accres that he hath from John Phillips in the necke of land.

the mrke of John Phillips.

CHRISTOF GIBSON."

In 1635 Thomas Dymocke held the office of Selectman of Dorchester; three years later he was negotiating for land at Mattacheese, now the town of Barnstable. This transaction was consummated June 4, 1639, when a grant was made by Plymouth Colony Court "To Mr. Joseph Hull and Thomas Dimoc with their associates to erect a plantation or town at or about a place called by the Indians Mattacheese"; this followed a previous grant to Mr. Callicot and associates of Dorchester which had been revoked.*

To the Mattakees tribe belonged the northwestern part of the original town of Yarmouth and all the land lying on Barnstable Harbor; permanent settlements were effected at both Yarmouth and Barnstable in the summer of 1639, Yarmouth being in the lead, with a nucleus of two or three houses erected in 1638, for, on August 7, "liberty was granted to Mr. Stephen Hopkins to erect a house at Mattacheese and cut hay there this year to winter his cattle, provided, however, that it be not to withdraw him from the town of Plymouth."†

September 3, 1638, permission was granted to Gabriel Wheldon and Gregory Armstrong to go and dwell at Mattacheese and have a lot there with the consent of the committee for the place.‡

Volume I, page 108, of the Plymouth Colony Court Records gives the following entry:

* Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, II, 243.

† Plymouth Colony Records, I, 93.

‡ Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, I, 135.

At a Court of Assistants held the vij of January in xiiij Yeare of the Raigne of our Souvaigne Lord Charles—etc.

Before Thom. Prence gent. Gov. William Bradford Edward Winslow John Alden John Atwood and John Browne, Gentlmen. Assistants &c. The names of those to whom the grant of land at Mattacheesett, now called Yarmouth is made; Mr. Anty. Thacher, Mr. John Crow, Mr. Thos. Howes.

The names of those that are pposed to take up their freedome at Yarmouth. Mr. Madrick Matthews, Mr. Ant. Thather, Mr. John Crowe, Mr. Thos. Howes, Philip Tabor, Willm. Palmer, Saml. Rider, Willm. Lumpkin, Thom. Hatch.

Three of the above were of those propounded for freemen with Thomas Hatch at Dorchester.

March 5. "It is ordered by the Court that Mr. Nicholas Sympkins Wm. Palmer Philip Tabor and Joshua Barnes of the town of Yarmouth shall be added to Mr. Anty. Thacher Mr. Thos. Howes and Mr. John Crowe, committee of the said place, to make an equal division of the planting land now to be divided at the first division there, to each man according to his estate and quality and according to their instructions."*

The town records of Yarmouth, prior to 1677, are lost, and with them such record of Thomas Hatch as was therein contained disappeared. His stay there was brief, for in 1640 he appears to have been an inhabitant of Barnstable, and on June 1, 1641, he proposed to take the oath of freeman there.

In 1643 he was able to bear arms and is called a member of the Barnstable church. It is evident that he received his quota of land as one of the first Yarmouth proprietors and owned eight acres in the West Field, on the Barnstable line. West Field was a fertile tract which had been culti-

* *Ibid.*, p. 145.

vated by the Indians. It was bounded on the south by Dennis Pond, north by the County Road, and on the east by Hawe Lane. Thomas Hatch sold his eight acres to Mr. Anthony Thacher in or prior to 1647, according to the following entry:

> Town Meeting, March 22, 1647, Mr. Thatcher demaunds 8 acres of upland in West Field which he bought of Thomas Hatch and which is to be laid out next unto Mr. Hawes 8 acres of land there which he bought of Goodman Chase unto which the towne consenteth.*
>
> . . . . . .
>
> At Yarmouth the xiiij day of May 1648 by Captain Standish who was authorized by the Court holden at Plimouth the 7th of March 1647 to have the hearing and put an end to all differences as do remayne in the towne of Yarmouth.†

Plymouth Colony Records under date of June 7, 1648, make mention of the land formerly owned by Thomas Hatch at Nobscusset: "Goodman Clarke shall enjoy three acres of upland at Nobscusset in the playn furland next beyonde fiue acres late Thomas Hatches."‡

The house lot of Thomas Hatch in Barnstable as traced by Mr. Otis was "near the Crocker farm at West Barnstable,"§ which corresponds to land later owned by his son Jonathan Hatch and by him sold to Captain Thomas Dymocke or Dimmock.

It would be interesting to know whether Thomas Hatch and his wife were among those that assembled with the Rev. John Lothrop around Sacrament Rock to celebrate the first communion of the church at Barnstable, and whether he was present with the band of early settlers when they held

* Plymouth Colony Records, II, 130.
† *Ibid.*
‡ *Ibid.*, p. 129.
§ *Barnstable Families*, I, 462.

their first Town Meeting around this rock between East and West Barnstable. The deed given at Dorchester and placed on record October 31, 1639, shows that Thomas Hatch had on or before that date disposed of his Dorchester home.

Mr. Lothrop and most of his church people arrived in Barnstable October 11, 1639. Here he remained until his death, November 8, 1653; after this the church had no settled pastor for ten years. Before the expiration of this period, Thomas Hatch was gathered unto his fathers, his years in Barnstable having been passed under the spiritual counsel of the Rev. John Lothrop only. Under his teachings his son Jonathan Hatch had attained unto man's estate. It seems the irony of fate that fires at Dorchester and Yarmouth destroyed the Town Records covering the years in which Thomas Hatch dwelt in those towns, and that in 1827 the County Court House at Barnstable burned, destroying all but one book in the office of the Registry of Deeds together with papers and books belonging to the Courts, whereby perished much that might have been gathered concerning Thomas Hatch and his family.

A roll of persons able to bear arms in Barnstable in August, 1643, bears his name, and the marriages of his children are to be seen in the Barnstable Town Clerk's office at Hyannis in a book of town and family records from which the following is taken.

Jonathan Hatch & Sarah Rowley Married 11 April 1646.*
Henry Tayler & Lydia Hatch Married 19 Decem 1650.†
his Daughter Lydia Born 21 June 1655.
his son Jonathan 20 Ap. 1658.

The town fathers little dreamed how vitally important

* Town Records, p. 417. † *Ibid.*, p. 383.

every word of these early records would become and with what absorbing interest each entry would be studied, else they would not have passed the following order:

The 15 of Octo 1649 ordered by ye Inhabitants That Henry Cob Isaac Robinson Thomas Lothrop & Thomas Hinkley do peruse ye old Town Book & Record Such Material Useful Orders as they find therein In to this Town Book and ye Rest In ye old Town Book to be cancelled by them.

This 18 of Feb. 1658 at a meeting of Thomas Hinkley Henry Cob Isaac Robinson and Thomas Lothrop for perusing ye old Town Book & Recording Such Material Useful Orders as they find therein into this Town Book Cancelling ye Rest found In ye old according to an Order bearing Date Octob 15, 1649. In peruseing whereof they find as followeth Viz:*

What would we not give for what they did not consider "useful orders" and did not copy! Fortunately the Probate Records of Barnstable County were for the most part saved when the County Court House was burned. Thomas Hatch, however, died intestate. The exact date of his death is not known. His widow Grace presented the inventory of his estate, May 27, 1661, amounting only to £14. 18*s*. The items included "working tools, timber, and an instrument called a violin."†

Administration on his estate is recorded in Plymouth Colony Court Records, Court Orders, Volume IV, page 31:

1662/3 3d. March. Letters of Administration are granted unto Jonathan Hatch and Lydia, the wife of Henry Taylor to administer upon the estate of Thomas Hatch deceased to pay all lawful debts owing from the said estate and to bee reddy to give account thereof unto the Court.

* Barnstable Town Records, I, 1.

† Pope, *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 219.

Tradition pictures Thomas Hatch as "rather feeble and effeminate." If frail, his pursuits could not have been as laborious as those of his robust neighbors. Perhaps a fondness for music, a violin being noted in the inventory of his estate, may have earned him the reputation for "effeminacy."

Mr. Otis, in *Barnstable Families,* says of him: "Thomas Hatch was a church member and a freeman, a man whose life was a living testimony of his fidelity to the principles which he professed. He was not a man of note, yet he was an honest man and a good neighbor. He died in 1661, leaving a widow Grace and son Jonathan and daughter Lydia, wife of Henry Taylor. Mr. Savage calls him 'a young man.' He was a grandfather and in my judgement had ceased to be young."*

In the administration papers the Court did not state the relationship of Jonathan Hatch and Lydia (Hatch) Taylor to Thomas Hatch. Mr. Otis calls attention to the fact that "If Thomas had been a brother of Jonathan and Lydia, they would have had a right to claim letters of administration after the death of Grace, I name this as possible, not as probable." Of Mrs. Grace Hatch he says: "She must have been a second wife, for if Jonathan and Lydia had been her children, she would not have allowed them in youth to have been aliens from their father's house and exposed to all the temptations of a wicked world. I have no other evidence that she was a second wife."†

Jonathan Hatch named a son Thomas and daughters, Mary, Sarah, Mercy, and Lydia, but no daughter of his bore the name of Grace. His sister Lydia Taylor named her two eldest children Lydia and Jonathan and named a sub-

* *Barnstable Families*, I, 462, 463. † *Ibid.*, p. 463.

sequent daughter Mary. She married William Dyer and became the mother of eight children. The name Grace was not "handed down," which was unusual if Jonathan and Lydia were her own children. At that time this would have been regarded almost as a breach of the command to "Honor thy father and thy mother" or at best an omission of filial duty. If Thomas Hatch was "feeble," it may have been very necessary that Jonathan should be bound out at an early age, as was quite a general practice. The laws of the colony and the church at that period tended more to the hardening process than to fostering of parental tenderness. Mrs. Grace Hatch was energetic and capable, and had been able, as a young woman, to win out in doing a man's work. Jonathan was ambitious and energetic as well, and certainly had the courage of his convictions. That he was able to fight his own battles subsequent years demonstrated. Perhaps the fact that he left the nest when too young was due to ambitions which would not brook control, rather than to any influence at home which forced him out. Admitting the unknown quantity and the handicap of ill health, Thomas Hatch, retiring and occupying no prominent public office as far as known, was the worthy founder in New England of a long and honorable line of descendants.

First Generation.

1. THOMAS HATCH, son of ——— Hatch and ——— ———. Born presumably at or near Biddenden, County Kent, England, between 1598 and 1605, married GRACE ——— (perhaps Lewis) about 1624 or 1626. Died at Barnstable, Massachusetts, before May 27, 1661. She died at ——— on ———.

Children.

2. i. JONATHAN, born in England about 1626 or 1628. Married at Barnstable, Massachusetts, April 11, 1646, SARAH ROWLEY, daughter of Henry Rowley of Barnstable. Died at Falmouth, Massa-

chusetts, before January 4, 1710/11, aged about 84 years (see succeeding chapter).

3. ii. LYDIA, born probably in England about 1630. Married at Barnstable, Massachusetts, December 19, 1650, HENRY TAYLOR, of Barnstable. Died before 1665.

3. One Henry Taylor was made a freeman in Boston May 3, 1665. After the death of Lydia, Henry Taylor married as a second wife Mary ———. Volume 7, page 125, of Suffolk County Deeds shows that "Henry Taylor of Boston, Chirgeon and Mary his wife for a valuable consideration" sold a dwelling and the house plot in Boston to Roger Rose, Lighterman, "on the streets or way leading towards the great Dock" Signed—Henry Taylor, Mary Taylor [Seal].

On May 6, 1667, they sold for £508 to William Talor of Boston, merchant, "A Warehouse in Boston aforesaid with the wharfe before it bounded with the mill Creeke, Southerly, with the Land of Thomas Lake, Merchant, Westerly also two wharfs adjoining with two warehouses upon them."

Under date of March 6, 1666, Moses Mavericke, of Marblehead (spelled Marvellhead), Gentleman, and Eunice, his wife, for £230 sold to "Henry Tailor of Boston, Chirurgeon" a house with garden and "other appurtances thereto belonging" which had previously been the property of Thomas Roberts, formerly of Boston, deceased, which was apportioned to Eunice his widow, and to her children.

The children of Henry Taylor and Lydia (Hatch) his wife were:

i. Lydia, b. June 21, 1655.
ii. Jonathan, b. April 20, 1658.
iii. Mary, b. about 1660 and d. October 8, 1738. She married December, 1686, Dr. William Dyer of Truro, Massachusetts, who died July 27, 1738. They were the parents of eight children.

By his second wife, Henry Taylor's children were:

iv. Hannah, b. July 7, 1665.
v. John, b. August 4, 1666.
vi. Mary, b. June 6, 1669.
vii. A child, b. April, 1701.

VI.

Jonathan Hatch (*ca.* 1626–1710)

JONATHAN HATCH,* so far as known the only son of Thomas Hatch, accompanied his parents to New England before May 14, 1634. At this date the family was residing at Dorchester, and Jonathan was six or eight years of age.

On August 7, 1638, permission was granted to Mr. Stephen Hopkins of Plymouth to erect a house at Yarmouth and to cut hay there that year to winter his cattle.† The following January the General Court granted land for a settlement, and Thomas Hatch was one of the nine men that "proposed to take up their freedome at Yarmouth."‡ He doubtless removed there without delay, for March 5, his name was on the Yarmouth list of those proposed to be made freemen at the next court.

This little band of a dozen first families depended on each other to lend a helping hand in all the work of the seasons, a willing and efficient "first aid" corps, and Jonathan undoubtedly did his part. He must have become well acquainted with Mr. Stephen Hopkins when the latter came to cut hay to winter his cattle; perhaps he raked hay for him and in so doing earned his first money, after which, like many another boy, he felt himself no longer a child and be-

* A Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 297.

† Records of Plymouth Colony, I, 93. ‡ *Ibid.*, p. 108.

came impatient to make his way in the world. Whether for this reason or imbued with the spirit of adventure, he appears to have run away, and in so doing, came to grief. Plymouth Colony towns dealt with "tramps" according to the custom of old English parishes. By the law of 1661, re-enacted in 1663, the General Court of Plymouth ordered that "if any person or persons shall com into this Gouvernment, that according to the law of England, may justly be accounted vagabonds, the Marshall or the Constable of the Towne where unto they come, shall apprehend him or them and vpon examination soe appeering hee shall whip them, or cause tham to be whipt with rodds. soe as it exceed not fifteen stripes, and to give him or them a passe to depart the Gouvernment and if any person or persons shal-bee found without theire passe or not acteing according therevnto they shalbee punished again as formerly."* The old English Parish usage made it incumbent upon the Constable, Headborough, or Tithingman of the Hundred, Parish, or Tithing, to arrest every rogue and publicly whip him upon the bare back until it be bloody and then send him from Parish to Parish by the officers of the same, until the rogue came to his birthplace, but if that was not known, then to the Parish where the rogue last dwelt for a whole year, if that was also unknown then to the Parish through which the rogue last passed without receiving a flogging.†

Strolling Indians had the law against vagabonds applied to them with severity, and no Indian could move from one place to another without a permit from his "overseer." Persons remaining away from the meeting on the Lord's day were "sett in the stocks." In Salem all the boys were obliged

* Plymouth Colony Records, Laws, p. 206.

† Lambard, *Duties of Constables*, pp. 45–46.

to sit on three pair of stairs in the meetinghouse, including those of the pulpit, and three constables were placed at the great doors of the meetinghouse that no person might leave until all the exercises were finished.* A constable had power to take notice of idle persons and tobacco takers, to see if such harbored any young people, children, servants, apprentices, students, or "schollers" without hastening them to their respective employments. By the law of England and New England, it would seem that the criterion of existence of a Parish or Township was the presence of this all-powerful official. The best men were made Constables and Captains of Militia, and in ancient times both officials were one and the same.

Miles Standish seems to have held the office of first Constable of the Plymouth Colony; his jurisdiction extended "from the Jones River southward as far as any inhabit."†

The Massachusetts Bay Colony Records chronicle no sins of commission against Jonathan Hatch up to this time; but as there was no Juvenile Court to aid him, for the sin of being away from home and not hastening to some employment, he paid the penalty. "Quarter Court held at Boston. First of 7th. Mo. 1640. 1640 1 Sept. Jonathan Hatch was censured to be severly whiped & for the p'sent is comited for a slave to Lieft. Davenport."‡ "Slaves" adjudged to servitude by authority were those bound over to some suitable person named by the court to serve for a specified time. This was a form of punishment in those days which was meted out to offenders. To be "delivered up as a slave to whom the Court shall appoint" was in line with "binding

* Osgood and Batchelder, *Sketch of Salem*, p. 17.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, XXXVI, 259–260.

‡ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, I, 300.

out a youth" or apprenticing him for a certain period. In 1639 the Court records show that William Andrews who was committed to slavery, for all his ill and insolent carriage, was released upon his good carriage from slavery and put to Mr. Endicott for the rest of his time.*

Lieut. Richard Davenport, called "the valiant," was in the expedition against the Pequod Indians in 1637. He resided in Salem from 1631 until 1634, when he was given command of the *Castle* in Boston Harbor. In 1637/8 Lieutenant Davenport contracted to take care of the cattle at Salem for £36 a year.† The Rev. Samuel Danforth of Roxbury described him as "a man of choice and excellent spirit," and one may well imagine him exercising martial discipline. Jonathan Hatch evidently did not remain long with Lieutenant Davenport at Salem at this time, for three months later, December 1, 1640, Court at New Plymouth:‡ "Mr. Nicholas Sympkins is enjoyned to bring Jonathan Hatch to the next Court to receive punishment for slandering him." Jonathan had the courage of his convictions, and the Court vindicated him, while Captain Sympkins suffered the penalty of 40 shillings' fine.

The restless spirit of Jonathan which prompted him to seek for better things again brought him before the court. "1641/2. 1 March. Jonathan Hatch was taken as a vagrant & for his misdemeanors was censured to be whipt & sent from constable to constable to Leiftennent Dauenport at Salem."§

This sentence does not seem to have been carried into effect, at least not as far as his return to Lieutenant Daven-

* Moore, *Slavery in Massachusetts; New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, XXIII, 485.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, IV, 352.

‡ Plymouth Colony Records, II, 4. § *Ibid.*, p. 36.

port is concerned. It may have been that the honorable body was brought to see some injustice in the sentence by an influential friend of the boy's in the person of Mr. Stephen Hopkins, for the Court recorded—"1642. 5 April. Jonathan Hatch by consent of the Court is appoynted to dwell wth. Mr. Steephen Hopkins & the said Mr. Hopkins to hauve a speciall care of him."* This placed him in the way of larger opportunities, and there is little doubt that he made the most of them in the little more than two years which intervened before the death of Stephen Hopkins, which occurred between June 6 and July 17, 1644. Mr. Hopkins came in the *Mayflower* from the "London quarter" and brought with his immediate family, two servants or employees, making a household of eight souls in his Plymouth home. Always dignified with the title of Mr. or Master, an honor which was accorded to but few, his was one of the three master minds of Plymouth Colony, and from the time of the first exploration off Provincetown, he was a leader in all hazardous adventures. He accompanied Standish as Counselor. As colleague of Winslow's, he had made the dangerous visit to Massasoit and established friendly relations, had served as one of the Governor's Council at least four years, had owned a wharf, a share in a ship, and had established his son Giles at Yarmouth. There was little need for an inn at Plymouth during the first decade of its existence, but Stephen Hopkins evidently kept "open house," which later became a house of public entertainment. The first guest of the house seems to have been the Indian Chief Samoset, who paid the settlement a visit on March 26, 1621. He was uninvited, and not feeling altogether safe with such a house guest, "they lodged him at Stephen Hopkins'" and quietly

* *Ibid.*, p. 38.

watched. The master of the house was broader in his views than most of his neighbors and was tried and fined on several occasions.

In 1637 it cost him £2 for having allowed his servants and others to sit in his house drinking and "playing shovelboard"; in 1638 for selling wine, beer, and strong liquors, at too great a profit, and in 1639 for selling without a license—which he frankly admitted—he was fined £3.* His grasp of larger things of life made him strong in his ideas of justice, while his interpretation of the law disregarded its petty tyrannies.

The Hopkins home was on the easterly corner of Leyden and Main Streets on a commodious plot running through to Middle Street. Opposite on Leyden Street resided the worthy Elder Brewster, and across on the Main Street side stood the home of Governor Bradford.† Probably Mrs. Elizabeth Hopkins, who died before her husband, was living when Jonathan Hatch became a member of the family, which then included the younger daughters and the son Caleb. There were games allowed and doubtless music, recalling pleasantly to Jonathan the violin which was one of his father's treasures. Withal spiritual training was not wanting, for as regular attendance at divine service was compulsory, he sat under the preaching of John Rayner, a graduate of Magdalen College, Cambridge, on the Sabbath, while Stephen Hopkins must have inculcated teachings on week days, if, as described when he sailed from England in 1609 bound for Virginia with Governor Gates and his Chaplain (being lay-reader for the latter), he was one "who possessed much knowledge of the Scriptures and could rea-

* *Pilgrim Republic*, pp. 119, 433–435.

† *Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth*, pp. 166, 191.

son well in them."* The character of Jonathan Hatch seems to have been very like that of Stephen Hopkins, and the courage and manliness of the boy must have awakened a spirit of admiration which challenged the Pilgrim Magistrate to take him under his special care. There may have been ties of kinship between them; but surely comradeship existed between them. After his death Jonathan Hatch returned to Barnstable, probably to the home of his parents, and the following year found him among those going out in defense of the Colony.†

Plymouth Colony Records, Volume II, page 90. "The Pporcon and Names of the Souldiers in each Towne sent forth in the late Expedition against the Narrohiggansett & their Confederatt. The first company, viz: XVjteene went forth the XVth August 1645. Barnstable foure men w^{ch} went forth wth those that went last, John Foxwell. John Russell. Joanthan Hatch. Francis Crocker. These foure men were forth xiiij dayes."

There was delivered to each soldier, on going forth, one pound of powder, three pounds of bullets, and one pound of tobacco. These defenders returned September second, and were discharged.‡

The following year April 11, 1646, Jonathan Hatch married Sarah Rowley, daughter of Henry Rowley of Barnstable, who came in the *Charles*. Her mother was Mr. Rowley's first wife and a daughter of William Palmer, Sr.§

At a Plymouth Town Meeting, June 1, 1627 (N.S.), when the division of cattle was made, "Stephen Hopkins and his company joined to him" twelve persons in all, including

* *Pilgrim Republic*, p. 433.

† Otis, *Barnstable Families*, Part I, p. 464.

‡ Barnstable Town Records, p. 376. § *Barnstable Families*, p. 464.

William Palmer. Six of the twelve were of the immediate family of Stephen Hopkins and there were three of the Palmers.* Sarah Rowley was born in England, and, like Jonathan, had passed most of her young life in Barnstable, where her father took up his residence in 1639. His house lot was close by the first house lot assigned to the Rev. John Lothrop, on which he built his first home in Barnstable. This he vacated in 1644; it is still standing, having been converted into the Sturgis Library.

When Mr. Lothrop went to live in his new house, Mr. Rowley and his family moved into the house which had been Barnstable's first parsonage;† here is where Jonathan Hatch courted and married his wife. Tradition calls her a very youthful bride.

It was a two-story frame house, built of heavy timbers and covered with one and one-quarter inch planks, having at the time it was built a thatched roof. It stood on ground occupied later by the Barnstable Inn.‡ It was called "the ancient house" in the Probate Records of 1748. There was a wharf and a landing on the rear of this lot, and another on the north side with a shipyard where ships were built until about 1800.§ Perhaps no better assurance of the good standing of Jonathan Hatch in the community can be vouchsafed than the consent of Mr. Rowley to give him the hand of his daughter in marriage. Paternal consent was not earned lightly, eligibility being then a product of adherence to the Ten Commandments and the Westminster Catechism, plus industry. Following his marriage, Jonathan Hatch seems to

* *Pilgrim Republic*, p. 294.
† *Barnstable Families*, Part II, p. 211.
‡ *Ibid.*, p. 205.
§ *Ibid.*, pp. 210–211.

have made his home in West Barnstable for eight years. During that time he was blessed with a daughter and three sons. From the Court Records it appears that he was prosecuted October 7, 1651, in company with Samuel Hinckley (the father of Gov. Thomas Hinckley) for hiring land of the Indians,* but was cleared. March 2, 1651/2, Jonathan Hatch was prosecuted for furnishing an Indian with a gun and with powder and shot.†

February 24, 1652/3, he was on the jury appointed to lay out the road from Sandwich to Plymouth. Sometime during the year 1657 he took the oath of fidelity.

October 7, 1654, he moved to South Sea, five or six miles southward. His grant was recorded February 14, 1655. He had "fifty acres more or less of upland with a little parcel of Marsh adjoining at a place commonly called Sepnisset on ye South Sea" and eight acres of meadow, four of which were at Oyster Island.

His possessions at the South Sea included "thirty acres bounded southerly by ye said creek, commonly called Sepawessisset alais Sepauisset, lying 140 rod long by ye sea side and 40 rod into ye woods."‡

His nearest white neighbor is thought to have been Roger Goodspeed, whose house was several miles distant, but he had a good neighbor in Paupmunnueke, sachem of the Massapees, who had a wigwam about a mile from the log house of Jonathan Hatch. He was friendly and helpful to his Indian neighbors even to at times suffering the consequences. In June, 1658, he was brought into Court on account of an Indian named Repent having threatened to

* Plymouth Colony Court Orders, II, 173.

† *Ibid.*, III, 6.

‡ *Barnstable Families*, Part I, p. 465.

shoot Governor Prence, and was accused of having justified the offender. The Court admonished him and discharged him.

The spirit of the pioneer again prevailed, and Jonathan Hatch saw fairer fields at Saconnessit (place of black shells), the Falmouth of today, where he acquired land of the Sachem Notantico, probably in 1659 or 1660. This lay between Woods Hole and Buzzards Bay. Accompanied by Isaac Robinson, he had not only taken title, but had built a house before the Proprietors' allotment in 1661.

June 7, 1659, "Liberty to view and purchase a tract at Saconessit was granted to Thomas Hinckley, Henry Cobb, Samuel Hinckley, John Jenkins, and Nathaniel Bacon of Barnstable; and Thomas Hinckley of Barnstable and Richard Bourne of Sandwich were empowered to arrange with the Indians for the same."*

The town of Falmouth contains about forty-five square miles, its boundaries being the town line of Sandwich on the northeast, on the south Vineyard Sound, on the east the reservation of Marshpee, and on the west Buzzards Bay.†

The exact date of Jonathan Hatch's making his home at Falmouth is not apparent, but the Barnstable records show that on May 27, 1661, he sold one-half of his farm at the South Sea to Thomas Shaw, and with the latter he sold to John Thompson. In 1674 he sold to John Lovel, whose descendants unto the present generation retain most of the ancient Hatch farm. The deed of Messrs. Hatch and Shaw to John Thompson describes the upland as being at a creek commonly called Sepawessisset (Sepauisset).

It seems probable that Jonathan Hatch after his father's

* *History of Cape Cod*, II, 422. † *History of Falmouth*, pp. 4–5.

death in 1661 moved his family to Falmouth as soon as he sold his South Sea farm;* with Isaac Robinson he was the first to settle there. The earliest of the Proprietors' records of Saconessit or Falmouth commencing November 29, 1661, contain little else than divisions and bounds of lands as set off to the several original proprietors. Numbers of these were Barnstable men.

The first entry in the records dated as above is

An agree for laying out the lands in Saconnessit.† We whose names are here unto roten have agreed for our selves and for whom any of us are Agents for laying out the lands at Saconnessit, first the Neck of land by the Herring Brook shall be in general; secondly that Jonathan Hatch and Isaac Robinson, because they have built their houses shall have their lots by their houses, that is to say, Jonathan Hatch to have ten acres by his house, lying against the Neck, leaving a sufficient way into the Neck; and Isaac Robinson shall have four acres by his house and 8 acres next adjoining to Jonathan Hatches in toward Peas's land [probably an Indian] also because they thought themselves wronged to be put off the Neck we have condescended that they shall have 1 acre and a half of Meadow within the great Neck toward Pease's land; Thirdly taking a view of the land beyond them and Pease's land that it will yield but 8 acres to every share, so accordingly we lait it out by lots: John Crosman 4 acres and 8 acres to John Jinkins, James Hamblin, William Thomas, Samuel Fuller, Thomas Lothrop, Anthony Annabel, Peter Blossom, William Nelson 4 acres to James Cobb, 8 to Samuel Hinckley and Thomas Ewer; all of which lots butt upon the Bay or Beach and run to the Hill, leaving a sufficient way.

Fourthly—because we questioned whether we should get water

* Otis, *Barnstable Families*, Part I, p. 465.

† Jenkins, *History of Falmouth*, p. 15; Proprietors' Record Book, Falmouth, p. 1.

upon these lots, we laid out 4 acres to the share along by the Pond: also by lots to each of the above except William Nelson and John Chipman, who have 2 each a sufficient way to be left along by the Pond-side above or below the house.

Fifthly it is also agreed that the Proprietors shall not keep above 20 head of cattle each, upon the great Neck, for a share.

Sixthly we have laid out 20 acres to a share next to Jonathan Hatch's ground butting upon the Sea and running 200 rods toward the Woods. This work is now concluded and the agreement duly signed Dec. 3rd. 1661 by Thomas Lothrop, Isaac Robinson (acting for Capt. Thomas, also drew lots for Goodman Annabel), Jonathan Hatch, James Hamblin, Thomas Ewer (for himself and John Chipman), Peter Blossom, James Cobb, William Nelson, Samuel Hinckley (acting for himself and John Jenkins).

July 23, 1677, it was agreed by the proprietors of Succanesset that the land at Woods Hole should be laid out equally to every purchaser according to his proportion and Jonathan Hatch was one of the thirteen entitled to his allotment. Great Neck was laid out ten acres to a share, and Jonathan Hatch received the fifteenth lot. Among his holdings were Plain Lots 4 and 5 and a corner of the Red Swamp.*

The deed of the Indian Job Notantico dated January 15, 1679, seems to prove Jonathan Hatch to have been Falmouth's first settler and to prove that Isaac Robinson came about the same time.†

To all people to whom these presents may come.

Job. Notantico son of Thomas Notantico, Indian of Saconnessit in the Gov. of New Plymouth sendeth greeting etc.

* Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, II, 426–427.

† *Ibid.*, p. 427.

Know ye that I the said Job Notantico understanding that my father the said Notantico Sachem many years ago about or since the beginning of the Saconnessit Plantation did freely and absolutely grant and give unto Jonathan Hatch. Sr. of the said Saconnessit all the tract or Neck commonly called "Woold Hole Neck" excepting a part which he the said Notantico reserved for himself which afterwards he exchanged with Saconnessit Men and excepted in lieu there of 40 acres at little Sipperwissett with liberty to cut sticks and wood in the Commons. The fins and tails of whales cast ashore to be mine etc.

This deed was witnessed by Shearjashub Bourne and Bathshebe Bourne and acknowledged by Job Notantico, alias "Attuckoo" before Thomas Hinkley.

Assist't

The Colony laws required that no settlement be made remote from a place of public worship unless the settlers be strong enough to support a Minister of the Gospel.

The March session of the Court, 1663, ordered "that it be commended to the settlers at Saconnessett to apply themselves in some effectual way for the increase of their numbers" that "they carry on things to their better satisfaction both in civil and religious respects." But "Saconesset not being yet strong enough to stand alone" it was "ordered by the Court that Saconnessett shall for the present belong to Barnstable."* From such records as remain, it appears that the infant did not "stand alone" in a religious sense until after its twenty-fifth birthday had passed, but its people had all these years journeyed fifteen weary miles to the mother church at West Barnstable.

As the Town Fathers voted to open a new Town Book in 1700 and have selected and transcribed therein from the

* *History of Falmouth*, pp. 31, 32; *History of Cape Cod*, II, 425.

old book "all that is needful," there can only be gathered such fragmentary items concerning the doings of the Proprietors previous to this date as appear in Court, Colony, and Proprietors' Records.

In 1685 there is record that "Jonathan Hatch of Saconnessett was granted a license to keep a house of entertainment, the said Hatch to keep a victualling houss, retailing liquor for the entertainment of strangers, passengers or others as occasion may require." This was probably the first license that the Court had granted him.*

October 2, 1662. "Jonathan Hatch complained against Mr. Tristrum Coffin of Nantuckett in an action of debt to the damage of £20, for non-payment of 13 pounds 10 shillings, as by bill under his hand appears. The jury find for the plaintiffe and give him his bill and 40 shillings damage and the cost of the suite." Judgment was granted according to this verdict.†

June 3, 1679. "In reference unto severall Indians bought by Jonathan Hatch of Capt. Church, the brothers of the woman desiring shee might be released appeered in Court with the said Jonathan Hatch and came to composition with her for the freedom of both her and her husband, which are two of the three Indians aboue named and her brothers payed on that accoumpt the sume of three pounds siluer money of New England and haue engaged to pay three pounds more in the same specue and then the said man and woman are to be released, and for the third of the said Indians it being younge the Court haue ordered it shall abide with the said Jonathan Hatch until it attaines the age of 24 years and then to be released for euer."‡

* Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, I, 311.

† Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. 7, Judicial Acts, p. 104.

‡ Records of Plymouth Colony, VI, 14.

June 2, 1685. "July Court. Thomas Lewes Sen'r being Clerke of the records of the proprietors of Suckenessett appeared before the Court this 9th day of July 1685 & declared that the proprietors of Suckonessett did own Jonathan Hatch Senr. of same place to be an equall purchasser & propriettor with them that is to say one whole share in all the lands of Suckonessett."*

June 24, 1690, Jonathan Hatch, Sr., and Jonathan Hatch, Jr., took the freeman's oath at the County Court in Barnstable. The previous year the latter was chosen Ensign of the Military Company at Sucionesset.†

February 25, 1689/90, Jonathan Hatch, Sr., purchased of Thomas Lewis lands allotted to the latter at Little Neck, near Woods Hole, on July 23, 1677, on which he had a dwelling, the purchase price being ten shillings in silver money.‡ This was called No. 4 of Little Neck lots and extended across the neck to the Great Harbor so called.

In 1690 the Proprietors held a general meeting at the home of Jonathan Hatch. It was voted and "ordered that all the undivided lands within said Suckanesset be laid out in lots and allotments as soon as convenient." In March, 1701, this was accomplished and Benjamin, Moses, and Jonathan Hatch "took lands."§

November 4, 1690, Jonathan Hatch, Sr., was the appointee for Succonessett to inspect whales.‖ This is one of the last public offices which the fragmentary records show him to have been called to fill.

To the Falmouth home Jonathan Hatch brought six sons

* Records of Plymouth Colony, Acts, vi, p. 170.

† *Ibid.*, p. 257.

‡ *Barnstable Families*, Part II, p. 121.

§ Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, II, 431.

‖ Plymouth Colony Records, Acts, vi, p. 251.

and a daughter, Thomas his eldest son being in his thirteenth year. To Moses his eighth child tradition accords the honor of being the first white child born at Falmouth. The date Barnstable records give as March 4, 1662, while Falmouth makes the year 1663. The *History of Falmouth* states as "probably literally true" that the first company of settlers arrived in 1660 in boats from Barnstable and landed between Fresh Pond known also as (Consider) Hatch's Pond and Salt Pond where they encamped until their homes were constructed.

The first night after landing they encamped in the flag swamp at the south end of Fresh Pond, being greatly fatigued with the passage. The wife of Jonathan Hatch had a son born somewhat unexpectedly the same night. When asked what she would name him, she replied, "He was born amongst the flags and rushes and his name shall be Moses."*

His mother had a brother Moses Rowley (Deputy from Falmouth in 1692), which doubtless had more to do with his bearing the name of Moses than the fact that he first saw the light among the bulrushes. That his father's house was so surrounded at that time one may well believe. Three daughters were born in this home which stood between Fresh and Salt Ponds on the east of the Herring River. Two centuries later the descendants of Jonathan Hatch continued to possess this property, the original house having stood about where the late Richard Olney's home stands now.

He died at Falmouth in December, 1710, said to be about eighty-four.† He had served well in his generation and died possessed of an ample estate. He established his sons comfortably and lived to see them enjoying a goodly

* *History of Falmouth*, p. 11.

† *Barnstable Families*, Part I, p. 467.

degree of prominence in military and civil affairs. He made his will September 15, 1705; it was proven January 4, 1710, or 1711.

Will of Jonathan Hatch of Falmouth.

Volume 3, page 422, Probate Records.

I, JONATHAN HATCH Sen'r of Falmouth In the County of Barnstable in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England now being Thro the Mercy of God In Computant Health and of Disposing mind and memory yet being Aged and Calling to mind the uncertainty of This Transitory Life I am Desirous according to my Duty to sett Things in order before I Goe. hence and Therefore Do make this my Last Will and Testament hereby Revoking and Disannulling all former Will and Wills by Word or Writing heretofore by me made and here by Constitute and Declare This to be my Last Will and Testament In Manner and form following—Viz. my Desire is to Committ my Soul to God in Jesus Christ who Gave it and my Body to Decent buryall When God Shall pleas to Call me hence Then as Touching my Worldly Estate which God beyond my Deserts bestoed on me my Will is to Dispose of it as Followeth—Imp. I Will and bequeath to my six sons viz. Thomas Hatch, Jonathan Hatch, Joseph Hatch, Benjamin Hatch, Samuel Hatch, and Moses Hatch to each of them one Shilling over and above of what they Have already Had to be paid out of my estate.

It. I Will and bequeath to my Two Daughters Mary Weaks and Sarah Wing to each of them three Shillings over and above of what they have already Had to be paid out of my Estate.

It. I Will and bequeath to my Daughter Marcy Rowley all and Singular my moveables and Debts and Twenty Pound of the Thirty Pound to be paid Six years after my Decease by my Two Sons Samuel Hatch and Moses Hatch as may appear by obligations under Their Hands and Seals baring Date March the Twentyeth

one Thousand Seven Hundred. And I. Do Hereby ordain Constitute and appoint my Daughter Marcy Rowley to be my Executrix to This my Last Will and Testament to Administer upon all my Estate. In Witness where of I have Hereunto Sett my Hand and Seal this fifteenth Day of September Anno Domini one Thousand seven Hundred and five. Signed Sealed and Declared To be The Last Will and Testament In presence of us.

JONATHAN HATCH.

Ser. [Seal]

JOHN WEEKS.
WILLIAM WEEKS.
THOMAS BONMAN.

Jan 4th 1710/11 John Weeks and William Weeks—before Barnabas Lothrop Esq. Judge made oath they Did see Jonathan Hatch Sen'r Late of Falmouth now Deceased—sign etc.

The children of Jonathan and Sarah (Rowley) Hatch appear on the records of both Barnstable and Falmouth. As these records vary, both are here given from the original.

Children. (Third Generation.)

Barnstable Town Records.

Jonathan Hatch & Sarah Rowley Married 11 April, 1646.

4. i. his daughter Mary born ye 14 of July, 1647.
5. ii. his Son Thomas Born ye 1 of January 1649.
6. iii. his son Jonathan Born ye 17 of May, 1652.
7. iv. his Son Joseph Born ye 7 of March, 1654.
8. v. his son Benjamin 7 of Septr. 1655.
9. vi. his son Nathaniel ye 5 of June, 1657.
10. vii. his Son Samll Born ye 11 of October 1659.
11. viii. his Son Moses ye 4 of March 1662.
12. ix. his Daughter Sarah 21 of March 1664.*

From Falmouth Vital Records.

Jonathan Hatch, born May 16, 1652.
Joseph, born June 10, 1654.
Benjamin, born June 6, 1656.

* Barnstable Vital Records (Hyannis), p. 376.

Nathaniel, born September 3, 1658.
Samuel, born October 4, 1660.
*Moses, born March 4, 1663.
*Sarah, born March 23, 1665.
13. x. *Mercy, born April 27, 1667.
14. xi. *Lydia, born May 16, 1669.

4. Mary Hatch married William Weeks, Jr., of Falmouth as his second wife. Captain Miles Standish left her a bequest. The first wife of William Weeks was Mercy, daughter of Isaac Robinson, baptized July 4, 1647, at Barnstable, and married March 16, 1669. She is thought to have died early. William Weeks had six daughters and two sons.

5. Thomas Hatch married, June, 1679, Abigail Codman of Edgartown, Marthas Vineyard, daughter of Robert Codman. Thomas Hatch was a farmer at Falmouth where he owned property before 1680. They had four sons and five daughters.

6. Jonathan Hatch married, December 4, 1676, Elizabeth or Bethia Weeks, daughter of William Weeks, Sr., of Marthas Vineyard, and a sister of William, Jr., who married her sister-in-law, Mary Hatch. He was a farmer and died in Falmouth. They had four sons and three daughters.

7. Joseph Hatch married Amy Allen of Chilmark, December 7, 1683. Ten Children. Following chapter.

8. Benjamin Hatch. Family record, p. 171.

9. Nathaniel Hatch, supposed to be the same who secured a marriage license, October 9, 1681, in Boston and married Elizabeth Estes, daughter of Aaron and Susan Estes and granddaughter of Richard Estes of Deal, Kent, England. Two sons and a daughter were born to them in Dorchester and Boston. He is supposed to have died about 1705.

10. Samuel Hatch. Family record, p. 179.

11. Moses Hatch married Hepzibah Eddy, May 9, 1686, probably at Tisbury, Marthas Vineyard. Married, second wife, Eliza-

* Born in Falmouth.

beth, daughter of Colonel John Thatcher of Falmouth, October 18, 1699. She died May 18, 1710, at Falmouth.

He married third, Mrs. Hannah Bangs, widow of Joshua Bangs, who died May 13, 1739.

For his fourth wife he married Mrs. Patience Perry, who survived him.

He was a Deacon of the Falmouth church and gave the town the land upon which the first church was built. The Park is now the site occupied by this church. He was an active townsman filling many offices. He was Selectman in 1713. In 1730 he was chosen Town Clerk, in 1733 Town agent and Juryman to High Court, and it was frequently his province to settle bounds and lay out lots. In 1724 he was chosen Town Treasurer.

He died May 20, 1747, aged 84, at Falmouth. His stone is standing.

He left a will in which he names his wife Patience and child Moses, children of his daughter, Elizabeth Hallett (late wife of Timothy Hallett), and grand children, Nathan Skiff, Rebecca Lewis, Jr., Benjamin Nye, John Coffin, Sylvanus Hatch, Moses Hatch, and Deliverance Hatch. Moses Hatch, Sr., had nine children, of whom five were daughters; four of these reached maturity and married. His sons with the exception of Moses died young. Moses Hatch's son and namesake, Moses, Jr., baptized at Barnstable, Massachusetts, July 3, 1698, married at Chatham, Massachusetts, about 1724, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Lord and Abigail Hinckley. Her mother, Abigail Hinckley, was the daughter of Thomas Hinckley, the last Governor of the Plymouth Colony. He was the son of Samuel Hinckley from Tenterden, County Kent, England. Mrs. Hatch's father, Rev. Joseph Lord, son of Thomas Lord of Charleston, Massachusetts, was a non-conformist minister of exceptional learning, and founded the church at Dorchester, South Carolina. He returned, and died at Chatham, Massachusetts, in 1748. He was a graduate of Harvard College, 1691.

12. Sarah Hatch married Nathaniel Wing, son of Stephen

and Oseah (Dillingham) Wing, who was born at Sandwich about 1647. He was a soldier in King Philips War and did not marry until after 1680. He died probably in 1722, his will being probated December 4, of that year. He was called in his seventy-sixth year. Sarah, his widow, died July 8, 1731. They were parents of three sons and four daughters.

13. Mercy Hatch married Nathan Rowley, a cousin. They had eight children born at Falmouth, five daughters and three sons. Two of these married Hatch cousins.

14. Lydia Hatch. Died at Falmouth.

VII.

Joseph Hatch (1654–1735)

7.

JOSEPH HATCH[3]* (Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), the son of Jonathan and Sarah (Rowley) Hatch, was born, according to the records of his birth-town, Barnstable, Massachusetts, March 7, 1654. Falmouth records give the date as June 10, 1654. He was probably born at the West Barnstable home shortly before Jonathan Hatch removed to his estate on "ye South Sea," and presumably was baptized in the historic first Meeting House which stood on Lothrop Hill.

He was six or seven years of age when his parents removed to Falmouth, then called Succannessett, young indeed to share for the second time in the adventures of pioneer life.

In 1675–76, when twenty-one, he became a soldier in King Philip's War. December 10, 1675, when the Massachusetts Colony soldiers were mustered on Dedham Plain to march against the Narraganset Fort, a proclamation was issued to the soldiers in the name of the Governor, to the effect that "if they played the man" took the fort and drove the enemy out of the Narraganset country, which is their great seat, they should have a gratuity of land besides their wages.†

* Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 298.

† Bodge, *King Philip's War*, p. 406.

Fifty-two years later, May 29, 1728, the General Assembly of the Province took steps to redeem this promise and "passed a Resolve for granting two Tracts for Townships of the contents of Six Miles square each, to the persons, whether Officers or soldiers, belonging to this Province, who were in the service of their country in the Narraganset War." The legal representatives of those that were deceased were desired to "send into the Secretaries Office, lists of their names and Descents."*

From Falmouth there were but two names, Joseph Hatch and Philip Dexter, both reported "alive."† Two tracts of land for Townships of the contents of six miles square were ordered laid out, each township being assigned to one hundred and twenty claimants.

Joseph Hatch received his grant in the second of the two townships which was known as Narraganset township No. 3, Souhegan West, now incorporated as Amherst, New Hampshire. It originally embraced parts of the towns of Merrimack, Mt. Vernon, and Milford, and was under the government of Massachusetts until 1741, when on adjusting colony lines it was found to fall within the province of New Hampshire. The tract lay on the south side of Souhegan River and contained 24,457 acres.‡

The grantees obligated themselves to settle families thereon, with a learned Orthodox minister, within the space of seven years, or, failing to do so, to forfeit their rights under this grant.

Isaac Robinson, colleague and pioneer neighbor of Jonathan Hatch in Falmouth, had removed to Marthas Vineyard and established his home at West Tisbury, where he

* Bodge, *King Philip's War*, p. 408.

† *Ibid.*, p. 424.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 409.

filled the office of Recorder in 1673 and where, for many subsequent years, he was a Selectman. That the two families ever maintained the close association which bespeaks kinship is quite certain, and having Isaac Robinson at West Tisbury, that town and Chilmark, which as late as 1680 was spoken of as "in the Manor of Tysbery," became home ground to the sons of Jonathan Hatch. So it is not surprising that three of them found their wives there. Benjamin married a daughter of John Eddy of West Tisbury, March 16, 1682/3; Moses married her sister Hephzibah, May 9, 1686; and Joseph Hatch married Amy, daughter of James Allen of Chilmark, December 7, 1683.*

Amy Allen was born August 14, 1663, probably at Sandwich, where three children were recorded to James Allen between 1663 and 1667, and she came with her parents to West Tisbury when about eight years of age.† Joseph Hatch had surely reached the age of discretion when he married, being then twenty-nine and nine years Amy Allen's senior.

The following entries on the town records of Falmouth indicate that they established their home in the eastern section of that town. In 1685 "liberty was granted to Robert Harper, James Percival, Joseph Hull, John Weeks, Joseph Hatch, Moses Rowley, Sr., James Lewis, and Thomas Creppan, Sr., to take up land in the eastern section of the township."‡ Two years later the first public road was laid out and described as follows: "Same year [1687], a King's Highway was laid out 40 feet wide through the land that was Thomas Johnson's to the Little Harbor, and from the land that was Thomas Johnson's to Joseph Hatch's where the way now

* Banks, *History of Marthas Vineyard; Annals of West Tisbury*, p. 52.

† Banks, *History of Marthas Vineyard*, II; *Annals of West Tisbury*, p. 26.

‡ *History of Cape Cod*, II, 428.

goes and so through to the Five Mile River."* Joseph Hatch acquired property at a place then known as Strawberry Hill about which some litigation followed, mention of which appears in the minutes of the Town Meeting, December 16, 1702, Barnstable Town Records: "Mr. Thomas Hinkley and Mr. Daniel Parker made choice of us as agents for the Town to Defend their Right in ye Land At Strawberry Hill that Joseph Hatch Layeth Claim Unto which Sd. Hatch Arrested Joshua Lumbart in an Action of Trespass whereas he, Sd Lumbart, Improved it as ye Towns Commons. This Above Sd Action to be herd and Tryed at ye Next Inferior Court In Barnstable as p Sd Writ may appear."†

Before her Marriage Mrs. Amy (Allen) Hatch was privileged to sit under the preaching of the eminent John Mayhew, who ministered to the people of Tisbury and Chilmark from 1672 to 1688/89.

After coming to Falmouth, for some years her nearest place of worship, excepting for occasional services at Falmouth, was the West Barnstable church, with which Mrs. "Amy" Hatch united August 3, 1701.‡ On October 10, 1708, when the organization of the Falmouth church was accomplished after an intermittent existence, "Amy the wife of Joseph Hatch" with eighteen others "signifying their desire to the church in Barnstable to be dismissed to the work of gathering into a church estate in Falmouth," the Barnstable church voted that "according to their best observation their conversation having been agreeable, do recommend them to the great and good work of forming a church

* *History of Cape Cod*, II, 429.

† Town Record Book of Barnstable, Massachusetts, p. 125.

‡ Record of West Barnstable Congregational Church.

which they are upon and therein unto the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, commend them."*

The first house of worship in Falmouth is thought to have been erected between 1690 and 1700. The town records show that in 1715 the town had resolved to "build a new meeting house 34 feet long, 30 feet wide, and 18 feet in height, with as flat a roof as convenient."†

The following reference to the first meetinghouse is of interest: "October the 15, 1704. At A Town meeting held by the Inhabitants of ffalmoth it was voted that windoe shuts for the 4 Lower windoes of the meting hous Should be made and have apointed Joseph Hatch and Aron Rowley to make and hang the same and thay giveing an account to the Select men thay shall se them paid in the next Rate. voted the day and year above sd."‡

Recorded on the same page: "Att a meeting Holden by ye freeholders & other psons Qualified to vote for Town officers Tho. Bowerman chosen Town Clerk; Benj. Lewis, Grand Jury man; Benj Hatch, Cons.; Joseph Hatch, tything man." Numerous entries show that Joseph Hatch filled various public offices. In 1691/2, March 22, "Inventory of ye Estate of Lieut. James Parsivall Late of Saconessett deceased" was taken by Wm. Wyatt and Joseph Hatch.§ In 1702 Joseph Hatch was Lieutenant of the Falmouth Militia.‖ "March ye 17th. 1708/9 Joseph Hatch, fence viewer."

April 17, 1711. Town Meeting. "Joseph Hatch Senor chosen Constable."¶ Leonard K. Hatch writing in 1850,

* Jenkins, *History of Falmouth*, p. 65.

† Town Record Book, Falmouth, p. 12.

‡ Barnstable County Probate Records, I, 58.

§ Town Records, Falmouth, p. 14. ‖ *Ibid.*, p. 16.

¶ L. K. Hatch, *Brief Historical Sketch of Joseph Hatch and Some of His Descendants*, p. 7.

Brief Historical Sketch of Joseph Hatch and Some of His Descendants, says of him:

JOSEPH . . . was a farmer and a man of considerable property. He was of the same religious sect as his father and like him is said to have been a man of sound sense and exemplary piety. In his person he is said to have been robust and hardy and regular and temperate in his habits. He was distinguished for his military valor and skill in the wars with the Indians, no party of his neighbors venturing on a hazardous expedition without him. It is said in the use of the rifle he was never excelled. As an instance, however incredible it may seem, he could level with such precision as to split an apple at the distance of twenty rods. It seems it was a part of a training day's exercise in those times to fire at a mark for a prize in presence of the whole assembled village. He left ten children, four sons and six daughters.

Mr. Otis, in *Barnstable Families*, says of him: "Captain Joseph Hatch, perhaps excepting Moses, was the most distinguished of Jonathan's sons. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1675/6. He was a Lieutenant of the Militia Company in 1702 and afterwards Captain."*

Upon the death of his father in 1710 Joseph Hatch inherited the paternal homestead.

His wife Amy (Allen) Hatch died February 24, 1709/1710, and was buried in the Old Burying Ground of Falmouth where her stone may yet be seen, bearing the following inscription: "Here lyes ye body of ye vertuous Mrs. Amy Hatch Wife of Mr. Joseph Hatch ye dau'r of James Allen Esq'r Died Febrey ye 24th 1709–10 in ye 47th year of her age."†

* Otis, *Barnstable Families*, I, 468–469.

† Falmouth Historical Society. Old Burying Ground (*Falmouth Enterprise*, p. 6. November 21, 1903).

Her husband survived her twenty-five years, and nine of their ten children grew up and married. Joseph Hatch was laid at rest in the same old Burying Ground 'neath the shadow of a stone inscribed: "Here lyes the body of Mr. Joseph Hatch Aged 83 years Dec'd Feb'ry ye 16th 1735/1736."*

Children.†

15. i. Lydia, July 13, 1685.
16. ii. Amy, July 10, 1687.
17. iii. Joseph, August 3, 1689.‡
18. iv. Ichabod, October 28, 1691.
19. v. Ruth, November 9, 1693.
20. vi. Joanna, June 2, 1696.
21. vii. Elizabeth, November 1, 1697.
22. viii. Rebecca, January 25, 1700.
23. ix. Ebenezer, March 26, 1702.
24. x. Barnabas, November 29, 1703.

A brief account of the children of Captain Joseph and Amy (Allen) Hatch follows:

15. Lydia Hatch, born July 13, 1685, married William Gifford, June 21, 1711, in Falmouth. He was a Quaker and she was his second wife. They had three sons and three daughters.

16. Amy Hatch, born July 10, 1687, who became the great-great-grandmother of General U. S. Grant, married Jonathan Delano, June 24, 1704, at Falmouth. He was of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, the son of Jonathan Delano, who was the son of Philip Delano (then spelled De-la-noy). Philip Delano came over in the ship *Fortune* in 1621 and settled at Plymouth.§ Jonathan Delano and Amy Hatch his wife resided in Dartmouth, now New Bedford, and removed to Tolland, Connecticut, in 1722 or 1723,

* Falmouth Historical Society. Old Burying Ground (*Falmouth Enterprise*, p. 7. November 28, 1903).

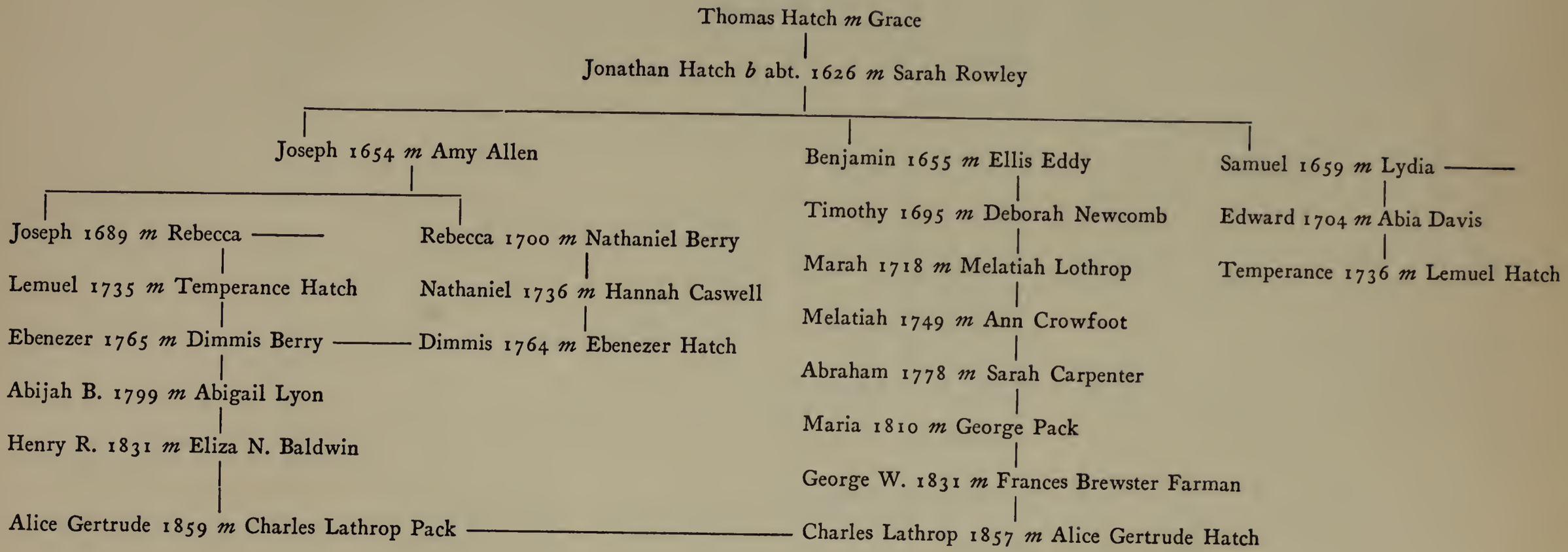
† Otis, *Barnstable Families*, p. 469.

‡ Chapter on Joseph Hatch follows.

§ Waldo, *Early History of Tolland*, pp. 114–115.

where her brother Joseph Hatch had preceded them. Her brother Ichabod and Barnabas Hatch also removed from Falmouth, Massachusetts, to Tolland, and the latter settled later in Kent, Connecticut. Jonathan Delano was Tolland's Town Clerk for twelve years and a Selectman for eleven years. Their tenth child, Susanna Delano, born in Tolland, June 23, 1724, married Captain Noah Grant, November 5, 1746. He was born at Grant's Hill, Tolland, July 12, 1718, and was killed by the Indians September 20, 1756. He was the great-grandfather of President U. S. Grant. General Grant was a direct descendant of both Rev. John Lothrop of Lathrop and Thomas Hatch, as are also Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude (Hatch) Pack his wife. General Grant's direct Grant line was Matthew,[1] the Pioneer (who came with his first wife Priscilla in the ship *Mary and John* from Dorchester England in 1630 and was in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in that year); Samuel,[2] Samuel,[3] Noah,[4] Captain Noah,[5] Captain Noah,[6] Jesse Root Grant,[7] General U. S. Grant,[8] born April 27, 1822, at Point Pleasant, Ohio.* General Grant says: "In the fall of 1823 we removed to Georgetown, the County Seat of Brown, the adjoining county east. This place remained my home until at the age of 17 i 1839 I went to West Point." Noah Grant, born at Windsor, Connecticut, December 16, 1693, removed to Tolland before 1720 and died October 16, 1727. He married June 12, 1717, Martha Huntington, daughter of John Huntington and Abigail Lothrop, daughter of Samuel Lothrop and Elizabeth Scudder (sister of John Scudder the Pioneer), who were married in Barnstable in 1644. Captain Noah Grant, born June 20, 1748, at Tolland (son of Captain Noah Grant, who was killed by the Indians), served in the Continental Army and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill. He served through the entire Revolutionary War. He was but nine years old in 1756 when his father was killed. Jonathan and Amy Delano had thirteen children, eight sons and five daugh-

* Papers of Gen. Fred D. Grant, in Society of Colonial Wars.


Thomas Hatch m Grace
Jonathan Hatch b abt. 1626 m Sarah Rowley
Joseph 1654 m Amy Allen
Benjamin 1655 m Ellis Eddy
Samuel 1659 m Lydia ———
Joseph 1689 m Rebecca ———
Rebecca 1700 m Nathaniel Berry
Timothy 1695 m Deborah Newcomb
Edward 1704 m Abia Davis
Lemuel 1735 m Temperance Hatch
Nathaniel 1736 m Hannah Caswell
Marah 1718 m Melatiah Lothrop
Temperance 1736 m Lemuel Hatch
Ebenezer 1765 m Dimmis Berry ——— Dimmis 1764 m Ebenezer Hatch
Melatiah 1749 m Ann Crowfoot
Abijah B. 1799 m Abigail Lyon
Abraham 1778 m Sarah Carpenter
Henry R. 1831 m Eliza N. Baldwin
Maria 1810 m George Pack
George W. 1831 m Frances Brewster Farman
Alice Gertrude 1859 m Charles Lathrop Pack ——— Charles Lathrop 1857 m Alice Gertrude Hatch

ters, the first nine were born in Dartmouth (New Bedford), Massachusetts.

17. Joseph Hatch, born August 3, 1689, died April 27, 1750.

18. Ichabod Hatch, born October 28, 1691. Married Abigail Weeks of Chilmark, Marthas Vineyard, in 1714.* He was a carpenter and moved from Falmouth to Connecticut in 1726. He died in 1754. He had six sons and two daughters.

19. Ruth Hatch, born November 9, 1693, married Samuel Swift, of Sandwich, Massachusetts, December 24, 1712; they were the ancestors of the Swifts of Kent, Connecticut.

20. Joanna Hatch, born June 2, 1696, is said to have died young.

21. Elizabeth Hatch, born November 1, 1697, married Stephen Skiffe,† August 1, 1722, in Falmouth, Massachusetts. They moved to Tolland, Connecticut, and some of their descendants were the Skiffes of Kent, Connecticut. Stephen Skiffe of Tolland was the son of Nathan Skiffe, and grandson of James Skiffe and Mary Reeves, the emigrants who came over in 1636, probably from London. He was a prominent man in the affairs of Plymouth Colony. Elizabeth Hatch married, second, Joshua Lassell who died in Kent, 1768. She was the mother of thirteen children, six by the first marriage.

22. Rebecca Hatch, born January 25, 1700, married Nathaniel Berry, December 18, 1720, at Falmouth. They are the ancestors of Dimmis Berry, wife of Ebenezer Hatch, who was born in 1765 in Lee, Massachusetts (see pages 142 and 213).

23. Ebenezer Hatch, born March 26, 1702, in Falmouth, married January 1, 1742, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Nye) Bodfish of Sandwich, born May 21, 1717. He remained at home and died in the old Hatch mansion house in Falmouth, May 7, 1783. His widow died November 28, 1799. They had eleven children, four sons and seven daughters.

* Chilmark Vital Records, p. 79.

† Manwaring, Will of Stephen Skiffe, *Early Connecticut Probate Records*, III, 338.

24. Barnabas Hatch, born November 29, 1703/4, married July 1, 1728, Abigail Lassell of Duxbury, Massachusetts, who died in Tolland, Connecticut, October 27, 1734. For a time they lived at Monte Yarmouth, Maine. He married, second, June 2, 1735, the widow Phoebe Cushman Spooner, who died at Kent, May 31, 1790, aged 87 years. Barnabas Hatch removed from Tolland to Kent, Connecticut, in 1741, and died there October 25, 1781, aged 78 years. He had eight children, three sons and five daughters. Jarvis Melatiah Hatch of Rochester says in his manuscript "Memoir of the Hatch Family" 1860 (*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*) that Barnabas Hatch, son of Joseph, settled in Kent in 1741. He appears as a landowner in the Kent Fourth Division, May, 1740. His wife Phoebe joined the church in Kent in 1744 and he joined in 1745.

Nathaniel Hatch was the oldest son of Barnabas Hatch and his second wife Phoebe Cushman Spooner. Nathaniel's first son Moses Hatch, educated at Yale College, was a lawyer, resided at Danbury, Connecticut, and died in 1820 aged 40. In 1816 there was living in Kent one Jethro Hatch (son of Timothy and grandson of Benjamin Hatch) in the ninety-fourth year of his age. He had been influential in Kent, having been State Representative, Major of Militia, Church Deacon, etc. Moses Hatch of Danbury, Connecticut, took his father Nathaniel Hatch (son of Barnabas), then in his eighty-first year, and paid a visit in April, 1816, to the venerable Jethro for the purpose of taking down the family history.

Nathaniel, son of Barnabas, was born at Tolland, March 27, 1736, and his line was Barnabas, Joseph, Jonathan, Thomas. Jethro Hatch, son of Timothy, was born September 17, 1722, and his line was Timothy, Benjamin, Jonathan, Thomas.

VIII.

Joseph Hatch (1689–1750)

17.

JOSEPH HATCH[4]* (Joseph,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), oldest son of Captain Joseph and Amy (Allen) Hatch, was born at Falmouth, August 3, 1689. His baptism, with that of a brother and two sisters, appears on the record book of the West Parish of Barnstable as follows: "Aug. 3, 1701—Amie ye wife of Joseph Hatch of ffalmoth being Admitted A Little before—Joseph, Ichabod, Amie, Rebecca of Amie wife of Joseph Hatch."

Mrs. Amy Hatch died in February, 1709–10, and Joseph, arriving at his majority the same year, soon set out to carve his fortune and establish a home of his own.

A new township was being laid out to the west of Mansfield, Connecticut, which in October, 1711, received the name of Coventry. Mansfield was at this time ten years old, and rejoiced in having representative sons of Cape Cod's first families among its proprietors. Their relatives and neighbors eagerly sought to become the proprietors of Coventry.

The first entry in "The First Book of Records of Lands in ye Town of Coventry Anno 1710" concerns Joseph Hatch. At that period it was quite an essential passport to citizenship in a new abode to have not only a clean bill of health, manners, and morals, but assurance of sound financial standing, hence the following:†

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 298.

† Records of the Lands in Town of Coventry, p. A.

Know all men by Thes presents that peter mason of new London in the colony of conetticut have and doe by these presents fully freely and absolutely discharge and acquit joseph Hattch near covntry in the colony of conetticut on the west side of willamantick River and the conty of harford from all sutes actions Bills Bonds and accts whatsoever from the begining of the world unto the day of the date hereof forever more amen.

Signed and deed This 27th of Desember. Anno c Dome.

Peter mason

Nathaniell Rust Junr.
Dennis ———?
Ephraim Sprague.

This above written a true copy of the originall.
Attest Thomas Root town clerk. January 9, 1715–16.

According to records left by the late Dr. Edwin T. Hatch, the marriage of Joseph Hatch took place January 13, 1713, and he removed to Connecticut the following April. The first volume of Coventry's Land Records entries seem to confirm these dates.*

Land of Joseph hattchess.

I, Ebenezer Sarlls of Coventry for £85 paid by joseph hattch june of fallmouth in county of Barnstable all my allottment of three hundred acre Rightt of Land in Coventry . . . the hom lott is the 57 in number of the flack (back?) Lotts on the north side of the town containing 15 acres abutting southerly on th streatt 31 Rods—west on benony barnards land 80 rods—north on part of my first dividion lott 31 Rod and west on Peter Buells land 80 Rod the sd part of my first division Lyeth att the Kroch of sd hom Lott. House and fences thereupon.

Dated Mch. 21, 1713.

Witnesses—John fittch. Hannah Bavns.

* Land Records of Coventry, I, 80.

Under date of July 23, 1714, Peter Mason of New London for £18 sold to Joseph Hatch and "Nathaniel Rust iuner," both of them in the town of Coventry 200 acres lying at the north end of Coventry "on the west side of the river called Willamantick."*

He purchased tracts of land in Coventry from Benjamin Janes, April 24, 1714,† and from John Larybee, November 4, 1715,‡ and January 2, 1720.§ The north boundary of the town was unsettled when in April, 1713, in the territory to the northward, roads were being laid out and allotments of land to individuals were being made. This fair country six miles square, the General Assembly in a petition dated May 9, 1713, was asked to incorporate as the town which in 1715 received the name of Tolland.‖

As early as 1636 inhabitants of Windsor had purchased from the Indians land lying to the east between Windsor and the Willimantic River.¶ In 1675, Joshua, a sachem of the Mohegans, by will bequeathed "all that tract of land lying from the mountain in sight of Hartford, northward to a pond called Shenups, east of Willimantic river south by said river, west by Hartford bounds (excepting three hundred acres already sold to Maj. John Talcott and two hundred acres to Capt. Thomas Bull) to Mr. James Richards" and fourteen others named to be equally divided amongst them. "Dated at Pettupaug [now Essex] 29 Feb. 1675. Compared Feb. 8, 1686. John Allyn, Secry."** Mr. John

* *Ibid.*, p. 442.
† *Ibid.*, p. 45.
‡ *Ibid.*, p. 88.
§ *Ibid.*, p. 165.
‖ Waldo, *History of Tolland*, p. 9.
¶ *Ibid.*, p. 12.
** Waldo, *Early History of Tolland*, pp. 13, 14.

Allyn was named as one of the fifteen beneficiaries. The petition of 1713 contained fifty-nine signatures, "many of us having already been out with the committee and taken up lots in the same and shall with those that are desirous to settle with us, speedily settle a fair town there if the government discourage us not, we humbly pray a township may be made of said land, and then they may be patented to and holden by such inhabitants as shall be admitted by the committee appointed by the town of Windsor, heirs of Mr. Thomas Burnham deceased."*

The Assembly in May, 1715, passed a resolution upon a petition of the town of Windsor setting forth that they did in 1636 purchase of the Indians certain lands, to which they and the heirs of Mr. Thomas Burnham did release their claim unto such sober inhabitants as should orderly settle on the same, paying only the prime cost, to the effect that "after the regulation of Coventry, they shall have a township of six miles square laid out to them which shall be called Tolland, bounded on the south by Coventry and east by the Willimantic River." The patent for the new town was vested in Matthew Allyn, Roger Wolcott, Timothy Thrall, and John Ellsworth in trust; as trustees they conveyed on May 11, 1719, the north part of Tolland to fifty-one persons, among the number being Joseph Hatch.†

A committee appointed by the General Assembly in May, 1720, accompanied by a surveyor and sundry men of the town of Tolland, did, in October following, survey and lay out the boundaries of Tolland, the north line of Coventry having then been practically agreed upon. This north line, however, was the subject of controversy for some time to

* Waldo, *Early History of Tolland*, pp. 9, 12.

† *Ibid.*, pp. 9, 10, 11, 12.

come. Each town appointed a committee of three, the Tolland committee consisting of "left" Joseph Hatch, Daniel Eaton, and Noah Grant, which met February 6, 1722, and agreed that the dividing line between the two towns should be the line run by Capt. James Wadsworth, Capt. John Hall, and Mr. Kimberly, and that the same should thereafter be perambulated according to law.* The original agreement, dated December 6, 1722, is in the State Library at Hartford.

Joseph Hatch appears to be one of the first permanent settlers of Tolland, perhaps the first, as his son Joseph, born September 12, 1715, tradition names as the first male child born in that town.† The exact date of the family's removal to Tolland is not known. As Joseph Hatch owned much property near the Coventry-Tolland boundary, it is possible that no transplanting was necessary, as he may have found himself on the Tolland side when the survey deciding the boundary line between the towns was made. In any case, sales of some of his Coventry holdings fix approximately the date of his becoming a townsman of Tolland.

Lieutt Joseph Hatch of Coventry for the sum of £200, paid by Samuel Davis of Barnstable all my allotment in 300 acres Rightt. [Described in part as follows:] The hom lott is the third in number on the north side of the town containing 15 acres, bounding south on the stream(?) west on Benony Barnard's land east on Peter Buell's, northerly on partt of my first division which lyeth at the Kroch of sd hom lott and is bounded south on sd hom lot.

The remaining partt of the Remaining partt of first Division lyeth near the north end of the pond and bounds north on the high-

* *Ibid.*, p. 19; Document 49, Vol. V, Towns and Lands.

† Waldo, *Early History of Tolland*, p. 90.

way, southeasterly on "natt Rusts land, southwesterly on the pond and northerly on the highway" containing 30 acres.

Dated February 18, 1714–15.*

[October 4, 1721. Joseph Hatch of Toland, for £35 paid by Joseph Benton of Coventry, sold to the latter one hundred acres] ye 2d. division belonging to 38 home Lott in Number in the Town of Coventry, which was laid out to Heirs of Coll. John allin formerly of Hartford dec'd, which division is still to be taken up and Laid out "in lieu" of ye undivided Land of the Township of Coventry in Land of Equall goodness with a divition formerly Laid out to ye sd hom lot and Now cutt off by ye Township of Toland.†

January 2, 1719–20. Joseph Hatch of the town of Tolland disposed of forty-two acres in Coventry to Amos Carpenter. This must have been improved land as he received forty-five pounds for it.‡

From the very earliest pages of the town records it is evident that Joseph Hatch was a man of great importance and was invaluable to the new town which he served efficiently as counselor and leader in a multitude of ways. The much-worn pages of town meeting records disclose the following items:

february 6, 1718–19. at a meeting of the inhabitants of Tolland it was agreed upon and voted that the inhabitants of toland that are now inhabitants of toland shal continue upon ——— particular lot ——— ——— are now upon with their so many possessions (?) belonging thereto.§

At the same meeting voted that Joseph Hatch have forty acres for a whom lot and forty acres to ly by the same feeld laid to

* Records of Lands in Town of Coventry, I, 82.

† *Ibid.*, p. 235.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 228.

§ Town Meetings of Tolland, I, 44.

bound east of welem ——— eighty rods ——— half a mile in length and is nex uto —[illegible].*

January 6, 1718, by a vote the inhabitants of Tolland choose Joseph Hatch . . . Tavern keeper for the year insueing.†

December 29, 1720. Joseph hatch a record of the butments of his twenty seven Acrees fourteen Acres and one third of an acree which was formerly called daniel jodyeth and ephraim bisels which lyes with the same and is such a part of the servaye laid out to said hatch december 2, 1720.

DANIEL EATON
JOSHUA WILLIS Sirveyrs.

Town meetings. September the 25th 1721—at the same meeting it was voted that Joseph Hatch shall be selectman for the yeare insueing.‡

At the same meeting it was also voted that Joseph Hatch shall be sirveyor of highways for the yeare insueing.§

At the same meeting it was voted that the town meeting shall be warned by three parers set up one at Joseph hatches and another at thomas yeomanses another at John abits shop.‖

In October, 1722, the General Assembly approved Joseph Hatch as Lieutenant of the trainband in Tolland. No Captain is mentioned. This is the earliest date of any military organization in Tolland, and it may be concluded that Joseph Hatch was the commanding officer of Tolland's first company, to which he gave service for nearly thirteen years. His choice as Captain is given in the following:

MAJOR WOLCOTT, Esq. Pursuant to that order from yourself for the drawing of the first company in Tolland to a choice for their

* *Ibid.*, p. 48.
† *Ibid.*, p. 44.
‡ *Ibid.*, p. 6.
§ *Ibid.*, p. 8.
‖ *Ibid.*

commissioned officers for said company in Tolland; said company accordingly met on the 20th day of April and orderly chose Lieutenant Joseph Hatch, captain; Ensign John Huntington Lieutenant, and Joseph Pack Ensign.

EBENEZER NYE, Military Clerk.*

This assembly Establish Messrs Joseph Hatch Captain, John Huntington Lieutenant, Joseph Pack Ensign of Company or Trainband in Town of Tolland and order they be Commissioned accordingly.

HEZ. WYLLYS, Sec'ty.

Concurred in Lower House.

May 1725. THOS. KIMBERLY, Clerk.†

In the State Library at Hartford among original military papers is the following bearing the autograph "Joseph Hatch, Captt." which tells the tale of his retirement ten years later.

TOLLON, May 19, 1735. The Train Band chose Mr. Samuel Chapman of Tollon, Capt.

JOSEPH HATCH Cap. 11.‡

March 27, 1724. At the same meeting voted that lut Joseph Hatch is chosen to goe to the General Court with a pour to grant another tax on the lands in Tolland.§

AT a proprietors meating warned acording to Law. In Tolland on March 31 daye in ye yeare 1724. Voted at the same meating that Joseph benton, wiliam Eaton, John Yeomans, Joseph hatch, Shubael Starns are chosen a Committee to warn proprietors meatings for the time to come.‖

AT a proprietors meating in Tolland Nov. 26, 1724. Voted att the

* Waldo, *History of Tolland*, p. 44.
† State Library—Original Document.
‡ Vol. II, Original Paper 198, Militia.
§ Town Meetings of Tolland, p. 61. ‖ Book of Town Votes, Tolland.

same meating that Joseph hatch, daniel eaton, ebenezer nye, Joseph Pack is chosen a comiitte to goe to hartford to meet the comite appointed by the Court last Oct.

Voted. that Joseph hatch and Ebenezer Nye are chosen a committee to emit orders unto the colector chosen to-gather the twenty pound rate for the use for which it is made.

Voted, also Capt. Jonathan Delanoe the other to meet wth comitte apoinded by the Court.*

At a proprietors meating held in Tolland according to law on Aprill ye 5, 1726 Voted Joseph Hatch moderator fr said meeting.

Voted that whereas Joshua Willis of Tolland formerly conveyed 7 acres of land to Captain Joseph Hatch of sd Tolland and said Hatch has taken sd land near Willamantick river and it is part of said Hatches homestead now we the said proprietors doe confirm said seven acres of land to said Hatch provided said Willis gives quit-claime to James Stimson of seven acres of land that was laid out to said Willis on both sides of the Shungung river above the bridge, James Stimsons now dwelling house as appears on record.†

The Town Meeting of May 2, 1728, enacted the following:

Josiah Goodrich Esq., Decon Francis West, Capt. Jonathan Dillanoe Capt. Joseph Hatch, Left. John Huntington, Samuel Benton, Thomas Wolcott, were chosen and appointed a committee for and in the name and behalf of said proprietors to doe act or cause to be done either by themselves the major part of them or any therd person or persons by them or the major part of them deputed any manner of thing as may or shall by them or the major part of them be thought proper and neadfull to be done respecting any line or lines of property between the said proprietors and the proprietors of any town or towns adjacent as all so to agree to settle and establish commence suit, defend, plead or implead any of the proprietors of town or towns as above mentioned . . . Do

* *Ibid.* † *Ibid.*

or cause to be done any thing of things as thaye shall think proper or needful as above exprest relating to any particular person or persons—hereby giving to the said committee or major part of them our whole strength power and authority holding firm and valid whatsoever the said comitte or major part of them shall lawfully do or cause to be done about the premises.

As by their deed May 17, did convey the upper part to the Inhabitants particularly mentioned etc.

Voted that Josiah Goodrich Esq. decn Francis West, Cap Joseph Hatch Senr. Samll Benton is a Committee to lay the above vote in their memorial . . . before the General Assembly.*

The memorial had to do with the confirmation of the title as "one entire propriety" to the inhabitants of the town of Tolland, and to clinch the survey of Messrs. Wadsworth and Hall of the Coventry-Tolland boundary. It achieved its purpose, and a patent was issued by the Governor, countersigned by the Secretary of State, dated November 2, 1728, ratifying all the franchises which had been granted to the Windsor committee and confirming to the proprietors and their heirs, title to all the land within the boundaries of the town.

On the above committee the third man was "Cap Joseph Hatch Senr.," who probably was Capt. Joseph Hatch of Falmouth, who possessed land in Tolland. He may have made Connecticut his home sometime between the death of his wife, Amy (Allen) Hatch, in February, 1709–10, and his own death in 1735.

At the time he was appointed on this Tolland committee (1728), Capt. Joseph Hatch of Falmouth was a man of influence, of large interests, and ripe in years, being then seventy-four. Six of his sons and daughters were married

* Town Votes, Tolland.

and established in their own Tolland homes. His son "Captain Joseph" of Tolland, then thirty-eight, had a son Joseph, a lad under thirteen, while another son, Ichabod, also had a son Joseph, called in later years Joseph 3d, then only nine. There was, therefore, no necessity of distinguishing on the public records Capt. Joseph Hatch of Tolland as Senior, and it is clear that "Cap Joseph Hatch Senr." was his father, Joseph the first of Falmouth.

May 6, 1723, at a "Towne meting in Tolland Legaly Warned by the Selectmen—Voted that Leu Joseph Hatch & Shubel Stearne & Timothy Hatch shall be a Comitey to take the advisee of Winsor Comittey Conferming the Deed they Gave to Tolland."*

In May, 1720, Messrs. Roger Wolcott, Joseph Hatch, and others purchased of the General Court a tract of land, now the township of Willington. In 1725 it received the name of Wellington, and two years later at its incorporation it became Willington.

A deed given by Joseph Hatch to Benjamin Palmer, December 2, 1720, reads:

Joseph Hatch of Toland, husbandman, for two and thirty Pounds paid by Benjamin Palmer of Coventry land on the east side of the Willimantic river and is part of the land which the General Court sold last May to Mr. Roger Wolcott Esq., Mr. Fitch of Hartford and to several other gentlemen which lyes about 4 miles one way and six miles and a half the other, bounded west on the Willimantic river east on Ashford north of Stafford bounds and south upon Mansfield and is more particularly ye two and thirtieth part of ye above sd tract of land excepting some covtry grants that bee Lost there and excepting about 800 acres more sold unto som

* *Ibid.*, I, 11.

inhabitants that bee theire so that I now herove convey i.e. ye one half off what I purchased of Mr. fitch [etc.]*

Joseph Hatch continued for several years to be a member of the Proprietors' committee of Willington, as is shown by the following deeds.

We Roger Wolcot of Windsor, John Burr of Fairfield, Peter Prat of Hartford, Ebenezer Oviette ? of Windsor, Joseph Hatch of Toland, George Clark and Samuel Gunn of Milford, John Rigs of Derby, & John Stone of Stanford, Conn., for £10 sell to Thomas Jenings now living on the land hereby sold in the County of Hartford land north of Cedar Swamp which swamp is north west of Mansfield about two miles east of Wilamantick River—100 acres.

This day of May 1721.† (No day given).

To all Christian people to whome these presents shall come greeting knowing that we Roger Wolcott of the Town of Winsor in the County of Hartford, John Reed of the Town of Boston in the County of Suffolk John Bur of the Town of Fairfield in the County of Fairfield Samuel Gun & George Clark of the Town of Milford in the County of New haven John Ston of Stanford in the County of fairfield & Joseph Hatch in the town of Tolland in the County of Hartford, all only John Reed Excepted of his maj Collony of Connecticut in New England & the said John Reed now of the Collony of the Massachusetts all do in Consideration of their proportionable part of ye Sum of Eighteen pounds good & Lawfull money of New England to us in hand paid before the Ensealing & delivering of these prsents by Frances Fenton of Willington in the County of Hartford above sd the Receipt whereof to good and full satisfaction in the following proportion. Viz.—Roger Wolcot two ninths John Read two ninths John Bur one ninth Samll Gun one ninth Geoarge Clark one ninth John

* Coventry Land Records, I, 244.

† Willington Land Records, Vol. A, p. 18.

Ston one ninth & Joseph Hatch one ninth in Such like proportion of parts & manner Have Received sd Eighteen pounds & in the same proportion of Parts Do by these presents Joyntly make the following alienation have thereto given granted Bargained sold . . . & do Absolutely . . . Convey & Confirm unto the above sd. frances fenton his heirs & assigns forever one Certain parcel of Land Lying within the bounds of Willington Containing by Estimation one hundred & ten Acres . . . Butted & Bounded with the land Surveyed to Nathaniel Berrie now in the possession of Thomas Powers East; with the grantors own Land south; with the granters own Land & the Land of Thomas Jenings west; with the Grantors own Land North: . . .

We have here unto set our hands & seals the sixteenth day of October. Anno Domi 1724

In prsents of

Will Adams
Howkins Hart
Joseph Strong
Ebenezer Frost.

[*Signed by*]——

Roger Wolcott
John Burr
Samll Gun
George Clark
John Stone

on October 16, 1724.

Tolland July the 8th. 1725 Joseph Hatch personally appeared & Acknowledged the above written Instrumt to be his free & Vollentary act & deed.

Coram Joseph Strong, Just.

Entered May 8, 1728.
in the Book
P Samll frost Town Clerk.*

July 2, 1729, Daniel Eaton "of Willington in the County of Hartford & Collony of Connecticut in New England" sold to Capt. Joseph Hatch of Tolland in the County "aforsd one messuage of land lying in the township of Wil-

* Deeds. Willington, Connecticut, Vol. B, p. 6.

lington, it being part of the farm the said Eaton now dwelleth on and is described as being bounded on the west by the Willimantick River," "taking the whole Breadth of the sd farm, extending east so far as to enclude thirty acres, together with the mansion house and barn with all other buildingss thereon standing."*

January 30, 1728, the Tolland "Drawing of the Cedar Swamp lots with meadow adjacent" took place, seven lots having nine shares to a lot. Capt. Joseph Hatch drew the seventh lot. In the fifth he also received a share.

On August 3, 1731, he purchased a large tract of land in the township of Stafford (settled in 1719), which the following deed describes:

Wee Jabez Bellows and Samuel Bellows both of Mendon Worcester County in consideration of thirteen hundred Pounds paid by Joseph Hatch of Tolland in County of Hartford, parcel of land in ye Township of Stafford, 360 acres which we bought of David Rood of Stafford and 25 acres on ye East side of said lott which we bought of sd. Rood and 50 acres more laid out by ye Town mesures on ye south side of ye above sd. 50 and 20 acres butting upon them and 4 acres of swamp and meadow on south side of above land last mentioned and 20 acres on ye West part of ye Town laid out by ye above sd Towns Measures all ye above lands as their butting bounding do appear by Record, together with a Ceader Swamp lott and all our Rights in the Commons, finelly all our land in Stafford with all ye Buildings Orchards etc. and Sarah Bellows wife of Mr. Jabez Bellows doth willingly Yield up and surrender her right of Dower.

In presence of
Lydia Bellows
Marah Bellows.†

* Deeds. Willington, Connecticut, Vol. B, p. 14.

† Land Records, Stafford, Connecticut, I, 418.

August 14, 1742, Thomas Jennings of Willington sold to Capt. Joseph Hatch of Tolland 100 acres of land in Stafford for which Captain Hatch paid £100.*

Capt. Joseph Hatch did not confine his land transactions to Connecticut, for on January 2, 1732–33, James Hovey of Malden, Middlesex County, Province of Massachusetts Bay, saddler, sold to Joseph Hatch of Tolland, yeoman, for £150, a grant of 200 acres of unappropriated land of that province, which grant was made to James Hovey "by ye great & General Court of this Province in February 1720."†

In August, 1735, in the Court of Common Pleas, Worcester County, Massachusetts, Joseph Hatch of Tolland "in ye County of Hartford and the Colony of Connecticut in New England, Husbandman," brought suit against "William Munroe of Lexington in the County of Middlesex in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Blacksmith," to recover thirty-five pounds. The defendant did not appear and judgment for the recovery of £19. 5*s.* with costs was rendered.‡

Joseph Hatch continued to add to his estates in Tolland and adjoining towns. On March 9, 1738–39, after the death of his cousin, John Hatch, of Mansfield, son of his uncle, Benjamin Hatch, when it was found necessary to sell sufficient of his real estate to realize the sum of £224. 1*s.* 9*d.* and enough additional to defray contingent charges, Timothy Hatch, Administrator, sold to "Capt. Joseph Hatch of Toland," for £240. 16*s.* 112 acres in Mansfield, "he being the bigest Bidder and he ye sd Joseph Hatch haveing bid ye

* *Ibid.*, II, 84.

† Worcester County, Massachusetts, Deeds, XVI, 463.

‡ Worcester County, Massachusetts, Common Pleas and Sessions, I, 231.

sum of two pounds and three shillings by ye acre for sd. land and no more." This tract Joseph Hatch shortly sold.*

Joseph, Jr., the eldest son of Capt. Joseph Hatch, attained his majority September 12, 1736, and on October 17, 1737, he received thirty acres described thus: "Joseph Hatch of Tolland, Yeoman, for real and Intire Love, good will and affection which I do bear my son Joseph Hatch Jr." 30 acres in Tolland, receiving a stream of water. Bounding on "my farm, Barnabas Hatch's south east corner, a saxifax bush, heirs of Stephen Skiff and south on the highway."

On the same date he sells to him "a meadow lot on the Willimantick river at a place called Great Meadow, bounded east of the river."†

The gift for love, the bounds of which touch property of Capt. Joseph Hatch, his half brother Barnabas, and Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Stephen Skiff, a sister, suggests a "setting out" by Capt. Joseph Hatch, Sr., of Falmouth and Tolland, made to his children when they became of age or married, establishing them upon his grant of Proprietors' lands.

Jonathan, the second son of Capt. Joseph Hatch of Tolland, rounded out twenty-one years in September, 1739, and on January 19, 1740–41, "Joseph Hatch of Tolland, Yeoman, for love and affection to my Loveing son, Jonathan Hatch of Toland" deeded him 28 acres in or adjacent to the township of Hardwick on Ware River, Massachusetts. This was acknowledged at Hartford, Connecticut, February 7, 1743–44.‡

During the last decade of Capt. Joseph Hatch's life,

* Mansfield, Connecticut, Town Records, III, 390.

† Tolland, Connecticut, Deeds, III, 121.

‡ Worcester County, Massachusetts, Deeds, XVI, 462.

noticeable among his purchases were two in 1741 and three in 1746.

August 17, 1741, Gideon Rice of Tolland for £300 sold him a farm of 80 acres with house and barn.

October 28, of the same year, Gideon Rice for £500 sold to Captain Joseph another 80 acres—"all the land I have, bounded north on the land I lately sold to Captain Hatch, being the whole of my land."*

In the year 1746 Jabez Delano sold to Capt. Joseph Hatch 42 acres for £700 and Barnabas Delano sold him 83 acres for £300, the latter being bounded on one side by "the road leading down to Capt. Hatches."

The third piece of property was sold by Jonathan Case "to my honored father Joseph Hatch of Tolland," the bounds of which "touch my dwelling house." The witnesses to this deed were John and Jonathan Lothrop.†

Jonathan Case married "Alse" Hatch, April 30, 1742.‡

Capt. Joseph Hatch married twice. Many conflicting statements have been issued concerning the identity of each wife. Faithful research covering several years has failed to prove the parentage of either. According to the Coventry Miscellaneous Town Records, 1714–82, the name of his first wife was Mercy ———. The births of their first three children are entered separately and apparently at or near the date of each birth. Amy Hatch, the first child, was born October 11, 1713.

joseph Hach son of Joseph and marcy was Born 12 September 1715.
mercy hatch daughter of Joseph and marcy was born agust 23, 1717.§

* Tolland, Connecticut, Deeds, III, 301, 305.
† *Ibid.*, IV, 81, 83, 124.
‡ Tolland, Connecticut, Vital Records, p. 51.
§ Miscellaneous Town Records, pp. 9, 10.

The writing is very small and cramped and some of the letters poorly framed.

"Memoir of the Hatch Family," a manuscript left by the late Jarvis Malatiah Hatch of Rochester, N. Y. (1860), gives the first wife of Joseph Hatch as Mary Weeks, married January 13, 1713, and died about 1724.*

The *Genealogy, History and Alliances of the American House of Delano 1621 to 1899*, says: "Mary, daughter of Lt. Jonathan Delano of Dartmouth, married Joseph Hatch 2d. probably about 1712. She was born October 27, 1686. Removed to Tolland. Jonathan Delano, Jr., married Amy, a sister of Joseph Hatch, 2d., and doubtless was induced to leave Dartmouth by his brother-in-law 1722, becoming a resident of Tolland. Another proof of Joseph Hatch's having married a sister of Jonathan Delano, Jr., is that he named one child Mercy and another Jonathan after Mary Delano's parents."†

Records at Hyannis, Barnstable County, give a marriage of Joseph Hatch "Tolon" and Rebeckah Lothrop, May 16, 1734. This seems to have been Joseph of Tolland, which was often in early records spelled "Tolon," and she was probably the Rebecca in question, but she is considered to have been a widow—perhaps a Rebeckah Parker, the widow of Joseph Lothrop, who died in 1731–32. She was probably the daughter of Daniel and Mary (Lumber or Lumbard), born 1698.

The *History of Duxbury* (Winsor) in notes on Delano genealogy gives Mercy Delano as having married William Spooner of Dartmouth, November 25, 1713. The Spooner Genealogy gives William Spooner, born February 13, 1689,

* Copy in the Library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

† *History and Genealogy of Delano*, p. 296.

died, 1750, married November 25, 1715, Mercy, daughter of Lieut. Jonathan Delano and Mercy Warren.

The late E. C. Leonard of New Bedford found no daughter Mercy among Lieutenant Jonathan's children. As he read the record, there were two daughters only, *Mary*, who married Joseph Hatch of Tolland, and Susannah.*

From the earliest book of Tolland records, page 34, the following:

MAYE 26, 1722.

Joseph Hatch a record of his childrens births and deaths in Tolland in the county of hartford and colloney of connectticut in new england. Amey hatch the dafter of Joseph hatch was born in October the tenth daye in the yeare one thousand seven hundred and thirteen 1713.

Joseph hatch the son of Joseph hatch was born on september the twelveth daye in the yeare one thousand seven hundred and fifteen 1715.

Marsy hatch the dafter of Joseph Hatch was born agust the twenty-third daye in the yeare one thousand seven hundred and seventeen 1717.

Jonathan hatch the son of Joseph hatch was born september the twenty-ninth daye in the yeare one thousand seven hundred and eighteen 1718.

Another child born to Joseph hatch on august the twentieth daye in the yeare one thousand seven-hundred and twenty one 1721. and the childe deseased the twenty third daye of august in the yeare one thousand seven hundred and twenty one. 1721.

A child the son of Joseph Hatch was born agust the eighth one thousand seven hundred and twenty two. And the childe last mentioned dyed agust the thirteenth daye in the yeare one thousand seven hundred and twenty two.

* *Ibid.*, p. 295.

Upon the page opposite (p. 35)—

the birth of Cap. Joseph Hatches first child.
By his 2nd wife Rebeckah.
Lamuel Hatch the son of the above named Joseph Hatch was Bornd the 29th. Day of february A.D. 1734–5.

Rebeckah the Daughter of Capt. Joseph Hatch was born ye 8th. A.D. 1737 & died ye 14th Day of septemr 1739.

Ebenr ye son of Capt. Joseph Hatch was born ye 21st Day of April A.D. 1740.

Timothy ye son of Capt. Joseph Hatch was born Aug. the 14th Day 1741.

The Lathrop Family Memoir, by Huntington, and Otis in *Barnstable Families*, give Rebeckah as the daughter of Thomas Lothrop and Experience Gorham, who was baptized with four of her brothers and sisters June 27, 1725.

The will of Thomas Lothrop dated May 24, 1751, gives to his daughter Rebecca "the use and privilege of my west chamber for her sole use to improve and live in so long as she shall live unmarried, etc." As Rebecca Hatch was a widow at that time she might have been then an inmate of her parental home. The Church records give "Nov. 19, 1764 aged about 40" as the date of her death, and that places her birth in the year 1724, making her but ten years of age when Joseph Hatch married his wife Rebeckah.

Will of Capt. Joseph Hatch.

On the second Day of April Anno Domini 1750. I Joseph Hatch of Tollon in ye County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticutt in new England. Being very sick and Weak in Body, but of sound and disposing Mind and Memory, Do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament. That is to say principally and first of all I give and commend my Soul to God who gave it and my Body I commit to the Earth to be buried in Decent Christian Manner at ye

Discretion of my Executrix. Hoping for a Part in ye Resurrection of the Just. And as touching such worldly Estate as God has been pleased to bless me with after my just Debts and Funeral Charges are paid I Give Devise and Dispose of the same in ye following Manner and Form.

Imprimis. I Give and Bequeath to my Dearly beloved Wife Rebecca whom I make and ordain Sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament, my best riding Horse. I also Give to my Wife all my Moveable Estate both Within Doors and without and also all the Debts due to my Estate to her and her Heirs forever my Sd. wife paying all Lawfull Debts due from my Estate and also paying such Legacys as I shall hereafter mention to be paid out of my moveable Estate.

Item. I give to My sd. Wife the sole Improvement of my Houses and Lands During her Widowhood, it is also my Will that if my sd. Wife should Marry or be taken away by Death before my three youngest sons come of age to inherit what I shall hereafter give them that then my said Houses and Lands shall be improved for the bringing up or Profit of my three youngest sons to whom I give my Houses and Lands as followeth.

Item. I Give to my Son Lemuel Hatch the one third Part of all my Houses and Lands having respect to Quantity and Quality to Him and his Heirs forever.

Item. I Give to my son Ebenezer Hatch the one Third Part of all my Houses and Lands Having Respect to Quantity and Quality to Him and his Heirs forever.

Item. I Give to my Son Timothy Hatch the one Third Part of all my Houses and Lands to be equally divided having Respect to Quantity and Quality to Him and His Heirs forever, and this division of my Houses and Lands is to be made when my Youngest Son comes to the age of Twenty one years, and if either of these my sd. three youngest sons should Decease without issue. Then His Inheritance is to be equally divided between the other Two to be to them and their Heirs forever. Or if either or both the other Two

should Die without Issue then his or their Inheritance herein bequeathed to them shall be divided equally amongst all my children to be to them and their heirs forever.

Item. I Give to my Son Joseph Hatch one Small Bible I having already given Him his Portion in Lands.

Item. I Give to my Granddaughter Thankful Hatch one Small Bible having given to her Father Jonathan Hatch in his life time his Portion of my Estate.

Item. I Give to my Daughter Amey West the Sum of Ten Pounds in Money of the old Tenour and one small Bible to be paid to her two years after my Decease by my Executrix.

Item. I Give to my Daughter Elce Case one Small Bible I having given her a Portion already.

Item. I Give to my Daughter Mercy Shiverick one Small Bible she having had her Portion already.

I Give to my Daughter Lois Hatch Eighty Pounds Old Tenour Value in Moveables and one hundred and twenty Pounds in Money of sd. Old Tenour to be paid her by my Executrix at her Marriage Day or in three years after my Deseace.

And I do hereby utterly Disallow, Revoke and Disanull all and every other Will. Ratifying this & no other to be my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal the Day and Year above written.

Signed Sealed, published, Pronounced & Declared by Sd. Joseph Hatch as his last Will and Testament.

Joseph Hatch.

In the presence of
Samuel Palmer
Moses Swift Jr;
Mary Swift.

Barnstable *ss.*

At the Desire of the Executrix. May 8th, 1750. Then personally appeared Samuel Palmer, Moses Swift, and Mary Swift superscribing Witnesses to the for going Instrument and made oath that

NORWAY LODGE

3307 EUCLID AVENUE, CLEVELAND, OHIO

Home of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Lathrop Pack
where all their children were born

they saw the above name Joseph Hatch Sign, Seal, Publish and Declare the same to be his last Will and Testamont and that according to these Deponents both Desearnning he was of Sound Mind and memory when he so did before me.

SYLVANUS BOURN. *Justice of the Peace.*

Court Record, Page 133, June 15, 1750: The last will and testament of Capt. Joseph Hatch, late of Tolland decd., was now exhibited in Court by Rebeckah Hatch executrix. Proved and ordered to be recorded.

Hartford, Conn. Probate Court.

Court Record, page 18. March 29, 1751: "Lamuel Hatch, a minor age 16 years, son of Joseph Hatch, chose his mother Rebeckah Hatch to be his guardian. Also this Court appoint the sd. Rebeckah guardian to Ebenezer Hatch, about 11 years, and Timothy Hatch, 9 years of age. Recog., £400 for each minor."

He died at Falmouth and was laid at rest in the Old Burying Ground. The inscription on his stone reads: "In Memory of Capt. Joseph Hatch, died April ye 27, 1750 in ye 62 year of his age."

Tradition affirms that Capt. Joseph Hatch died while on a visit to Falmouth. His will, which was proved at Barnstable, Massachusetts, May 8, 1750, before the Hon. Silvanus Bourn, Justice, who was then Judge of Probate and who for many years was one of the Governor's Council, was probably made during or just prior to his last sickness. The first witness, Samuel Palmer, was, it seems certain, the Rev. Samuel of Falmouth who died in 1775 in the forty-fifth year of his ministry. It is natural that Capt. Joseph Hatch should have been in Falmouth, it being the home of his daughter Mercy, the wife of Capt. Samuel Shiverick, and of his brother Ebenezer Hatch, who had inherited the

ancestral home. A man of his large property interests in various places would make frequent trips to Falmouth.

His grave is near those of Captain and Mrs. Shiverick, but there is no stone to indicate that either wife rests beside him.

Children.

By first wife, Mercy ———.

25. i. Amy, b. October 13, 1713.
26. ii. Joseph, b. September 12, 1715.
27. iii. Mercy, b. August 23, 1717.
28. iv. Jonathan, b. September 29, 1718.
29. v. Child b. August 20, 1721, and d. August 23, 1721.
30. vi. Son b. August 8, 1722; d. August 13, 1722.
31. vii. Elce (Alice), b. ———*
32. viii. Lois, b. ———

By the second wife.

33. ix. Lamuel (Lemuel), b. February 29, 1734/5.
34. x. Rebeckah, b. June 8, 1737.
35. xi. Ebenezer, b. April 21, 1740.
36. xii. Timothy, b. August 14, 1741.

25. Amy Hatch married July 8, 1730, Amasa West, third son of Deacon Francis West (of Stonington before 1720) of Tolland, Connecticut. They resided in Tolland where Amy West died before September 20, 1757, when Amasa West married Bathsheba Gibbs. The children of Amasa and Amy West were: Francis, Oliver, Phebe, Lucia, Rebecca, Amy, Mercy, Mehitable, Amasa, and Susan. The last named was born March 8, 1754.

The Wests were a prominent family in Tolland. Zebulon West, fourth son of Deacon Francis West, married Mary Delano of Barnstable, Massachusetts, October 7, 1731. Zebulon West was the first person chosen to represent Tolland in the House of Representatives at Hartford and served for forty-three regular sessions. He was Speaker of the House of Representatives for several sessions.†

* Tolland, Connecticut, Vital Records, pp. 34, 35.

† Waldo, *History of Tolland*, p. 118; Town Records, II.

26. Joseph Hatch married Mary Clark of Lebanon, Connecticut, March 10, 1741. He died in Tolland February 23, 1773. His gravestone is in the South Cemetery at Tolland, Connecticut. His wife Mary died April 30, 1810, in the ninetieth year of her age; gravestone in South Cemetery at Tolland. Children: Mary, Jonathan, Marcy, William, Joseph, Abithia, Bethia, Dan, Anna, Timothy, Isaac and Rebecca, the two last named having been born May 24, 1763.

The remains of the will of this Joseph Hatch of Tolland with codicil were found by the compiler in September, 1922, at Stafford Springs, Connecticut. He names his wife, Mary, and sons William, Jonathan, Dan, and Isaac, and daughters Mary, Ellice, Bethia, and Rebecca—Dan and Isaac, not yet twenty-one.* Joseph Hatch's oldest child, Mary Hatch, born January 15, 1742, married July 3, 1760, Abner West, born May 1, 1737, son of Samuel West, Sr., and his wife, Sarah Delano, born March 18, 1705, married March 30, 1732, daughter of Jonathan Delano. Samuel West, Sr., was son of Deacon Francis West who came from Stonington to Tolland in 1720 or 1721.†

27. Mercy Hatch married at Tolland Samuel Shiverick of Falmouth. She died in Falmouth September 25, 1771, and he died October 7, 1771. Both are buried in Falmouth.‡

28. Jonathan Hatch, born September 29, 1718 (Tolland Town Records, May 28, 1772). Married September 1, 1740, Thankful Hinckley of Tolland, baptized December 22, 1722, in Barnstable, Massachusetts, daughter of Ichabod Hinckley and his second wife, Mary Basset, of Sandwich. This family came to Tolland from Barnstable County, Massachusetts, about the year 1732. Ichabod Hinckley was selectman for two years in 1734 and 1735. He died May 10, 1768. Thankful, the daughter of Jonathan Hatch and Thankful Hinckley, is mentioned in the will of her

* Tolland, Connecticut, Vital Records, p. 27;—Probate Records, I, 12.

† *History of Tolland*, p. 90, and *History and Genealogy of Delano*.

‡ Tolland, Connecticut, Vital Records, and Falmouth Cemetery Inscriptions.

grandfather, Joseph Hatch, proved June 15, 1750. Ichabod Hinckley, born in Barnstable, August 28, 1680, was the son of Ensign John Hinckley, born in Barnstable, August 28, 1644, and Bethiah Lothrop, his first wife, born July 23, 1649. She was the daughter of Thomas Lothrop, son of the Rev. John Lothrop, and married John Hinckley in Barnstable in July, 1668. Ensign John Hinckley was son of Samuel Hinckley, born in England, baptized in Tenderden, County Kent, April 28, 1622, who came to Boston in the ship "Hercules" in 1635. He lived in Scituate after his arrival in Boston and removed in July, 1640, to Barnstable. Ensign John Hinckley was a younger brother of Governor Thomas Hinckley of Plymouth Colony.* The will of Jonathan Hatch was proved April 5, 1743.

29. Child b. August 20, 1721; d. August 23, 1721.

30. Son b. August 8, 1722; d. the same year.

31. Elce Hatch, born about 1730; married Jonathan Case of Tolland, Connecticut, where they resided. Their daughter, Mollie Case, was born June 22, 1766. Was Jonathan Case, who married Elce Hatch, a brother of Mary Case, daughter of Moses Case of Warren? Mary Case married Nathaniel Hatch, born March 27, 1736, in Tolland, son of Barnabas Hatch of Tolland and Kent.

32. Lois Hatch, born about 1727–8. Mentioned in will of her father, Joseph Hatch; married January 18, 1753, after her father's death, Joseph Handy of Falmouth. Resided in Falmouth. Children baptized in Falmouth Church.

33. Lemuel Hatch, born February 29, 1735, in Tolland; married Temperance Hatch, November 17, 1754.

34. Rebeckah Hatch, born June 8, 1737; died September 18, 1739.

35. Ebenezer Hatch, born April 21, 1740; married, first, Elizabeth Hatch, daughter of Barnabas and Phebe (Cushman) Hatch, of Kent, Connecticut, born February 24, 1744; second

* *Barnstable Families*, Part 2, pp. 37, 38, 48.

Rebecca ———, perhaps of Sharon, Connecticut; and third, Hannah Strong, born 1772, daughter of Josiah Strong, Jr., of Colchester, Connecticut, who was born September 18, 1729, and moved to Sharon about 1749. Ebenezer Hatch was ten years old when his father died; his mother, the widow Rebecca, was appointed his guardian, March 29, 1750/1. He settled in Sharon, Connecticut. He served in the Revolutionary War as a minuteman, and was in the battle of Brandywine. He was an officer and served as Lieutenant and Captain. In September, 1796, he sold his homestead; he was then a resident of Duanesbush, Albany County, New York, now Duanesburg. He died in Duanesburg, New York, in 1826, in his eighty-sixth year. His widow died January 22, 1852, in Sharon, Connecticut. His children are: Rebecca, born October 15, 1768; Anna, born November 8, 1770, married Jonathan Toby of Sharon, March 25, 1787; Nathaniel, born March 22, 1773; Phebe, born May 29, 1779, died November 15, 1798; Barnabas, born July 14, 1781, died November 10, 1803; Sarah, born October 3, 1786; Silas, born ———; Marilla, born February 27, 1798, in Duanesburg, New York, married Samuel Howard, November 12, 1814, and died in Fultonville, New York, February 28, 1869; Clarissa, born September 13, 1799, married Caleb Frisbie in 1823, Duanesburg, New York, and died March 14, 1854, in Duanesburg, New York, where she had always resided; Josiah, born about 1801 in Duanesburg, New York, married Elizabeth ———; Elizabeth, born about 1802 at Duanesburg, New York, married Beri Strong; Elsie, born about 1803 at Duanesburg, married, first, Joseph Blanchard of Albany, New York, second, William Davis, died, ———, Bramans Corners, Schenectady County, New York; Ephraim, born August 18, 1805; Orin, born about 1808; Sally, born April 25, 1811, married Abraham Bradford, July 27, 1834, and died August 9, 1876, in Canisteo, Steuben County, New York. Her second husband was Anson Frisbee.

36. Timothy Hatch, b. August 14, 1741; d. in 1814, perhaps in Maine.

IX.

Lemuel Hatch (1735–1827?)

33.

LEMUEL[5] HATCH* (Joseph,[4] Joseph,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), or as entry on the Tolland records reads, "Lamuel—Capt. Joseph Hatches first Child By his 2nd wife Rebeckah, was Bornd 29th Day of February A.D. 1734/5,"†—was but little over fifteen when his father died, leaving him "one third of all his houses and lands wherever situated," to receive the same upon his youngest brother's coming of age when the division of his "houseing and lands" was to be made.‡

Captain Joseph died at Falmouth, tradition says, while on a visit. Lemuel learned the trade of shoemaker, probably at Falmouth, for according to the church register—"Lamuel Hatch and Temperance Hatch, both of Falmouth, were married November ye 17th. 1754."§ Temperance was eighteen and his second cousin, "ye Dafter of Edward hatch and Abiah [or Abiall] his wife, Born ye 15 June 1736," and "baptized August 1, 1736."‖ She was the only daughter of Edward Hatch¶ deceased, and, like her husband, the eldest child by a second wife.

After the birth of their first child, Oliver, born in Fal-

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 298.

† Tolland, Connecticut, Record Book, I, 35.

‡ Probate Files, State Library, Hartford.

§ Falmouth, Massachusetts, Town Records, II.

‖ *Ibid.*, I, 226.

¶ P. 180.

mouth February 6, 1755, they removed to Tolland where their son Timothy was born March 6, 1757.*

In August, 1757, an alarm heralded the attack of French and Indians on Fort William Henry, and Capt. Samuel Stoughton of Windsor, Col. Joseph Pitkin's Regiment, with a company composed largely of Tolland men started to the relief, twenty-four riding Tolland steeds. The Tolland contingent reached only Kinderhook, New York, the fort having surrendered; thereupon returning home, they were accorded pay for fifteen days of service only.†

Apparently Lemuel Hatch responded to the call, but was not "on the pay roll," for his name appears "Underwritten" with twenty-eight others in this militia company as follows: "The Soldiers whose Names are underwritten were ordered by ye Captain to continue with the Company but deserted returned & never again joynd sd. Company."‡ The military service of Lemuel Hatch did not end with the Fort William expedition, for "A Pay Roll of Capt. Samuel Chapman's Company in the first Regiment of the year 1758"§ includes him, gives the date of his enlistment as May 1, and of his discharge as November 16.

Joseph Hatch, his father, had been the commanding officer of the first military company in Tolland from October, 1722, to 1735, when Samuel Chapman was chosen. The latter died in 1745 while commanding a company in the Louisburg expedition. In the French and Indian War Campaign of 1758, Connecticut agreed to furnish five thousand men, and a company was formed in Tolland and vicinity,

* Town of Tolland, Births, Marriages, Deaths, p. 100.

† Waldo, *Early History of Tolland*, p. 45.

‡ State Library War Records, 7. 21.

§ State Library French and Indian War Rolls.

of which Samuel Chapman was Captain; he commanded the Twelfth Company in Connecticut's First Regiment under command of Maj. Gen. Phineas Lyman, in which Lemuel Hatch served as private.

In May, 1761, the brothers, Lemuel Hatch and Ebenezer Hatch, sold their Tolland estates and removed to Walpole, New Hampshire, as shown by the land records of Tolland.

"May 2, 1761—Lemuel Hatch and Ebenezer Hatch both of Tollen, Hartford County for £82, paid by Elijah Haskel of Norwich, convey to him 82 acres in the township of Tollon, bounds beginning by the highway run to the southeast corner of the old chimney, thence as the old Highway runs, etc."

Personally acknowledged at Wellington, May 2, 1761.*

May 4, 1761. "I, Lemuel Hatch, late of Tolland, now of Wallpole, N. H." for £70, "paid by Ebenezer Hatch, late of Kent, but now of Wallpole, N. H. convey to him my right in ½ of 100 acres in Kent and is the same lot purchased of Mr. Bushnell Bostwick."†

July 13, 1761. "Ebenezer Hatch, late of Kent, Litchfield County, now of Wallpole, in ye Province of New Hampshear" for £70 paid by Barnabas Hatch, one hundred acres, "which I, Ebenezer Hatch and my brother, Lemuel Hatch, bought of Bushnell Bostwick."‡

Daniel Slosson
John Ransom. Witnesses.

Early in 1768, Lemuel Hatch and family were again residing at Falmouth, Massachusetts, and were identified with the work of the church.

* Tolland, Connecticut, Deeds, V, 419.
† Kent, Connecticut, Land Records, III, 95.
‡ *Ibid.*, p. 128.

R Samuel Palmer, Pastor.

1768. March 6,—Lemuel Hatch Propounded for full Communion.*

May 15—Lemuel Hatch admitted to full Communion.

Oliver
Joseph
Lemuel
Ebenezer
Tempe

Children of Lemuel Hatch Baptized.

September 18—Timothy, son of Lemuel Hatch Baptized.

1773. April 25,—Lemuel Hatch's Dismission to ye Church of Christ in Sharon, Connecticut, Voted.†

Capt. Ebenezer Hatch who returned to Kent from Walpole, New Hampshire, took up his residence in Sharon about this time, where he purchased property of Nathan Delano in 1768.‡ The brothers had homes on the same estate, as on May 22, 1780, Lemuel Hatch "of Sharon, Litchfield County," for £20, sold to Ebenezer Hatch of the same, "my dwelling house where I now live in the south part of Sharon, which house stands on the land of the sd. Ebenezer Hatch."§

This property was situated below what was known as "Hitchcock's Corners," and prior to 1858 was purchased by the Rev. Aaron Hunt, an itinerant Methodist minister who died there about the age of ninety, having been thirty years a citizen of Sharon and "of eminent reputation among the early lights of the church."‖

* Falmouth, Massachusetts, Church Records, I–II, 58.

† *Ibid.*, p. 68.

‡ Sharon, Connecticut, Deeds, VI, 70–71.

§ *Ibid.*, VIII, 44.

‖ Sedgwick, *History of Sharon*, pp. 132–134.

Living near the colony line, the brothers united with the church in Amenia, New York, called the South Church.

April 25, 1773—Ebenezer Hatch and Elizabeth his wife admitted.

May 2, 1773—Mr. Ebenezer Hatch and wife had Rebecca, Amy, and Nathaniel baptized.

August 8, 1773—Mr. Lemuel Hatch of Falmouth admitted.

July 7, 1776—Ebenezer Hatch and wife had Lois baptized.*

Amenia could boast of having had three early Congregational or Presbyterian churches. That in the Oblong Valley was located at Amenia Union about twenty yards west of the Colony line, and the Oblong Society, as it was called, drew its members from families living in both New York and Connecticut.

The church edifice was known as the Round Top Meeting House. Of spacious proportions, having galleries and doors on three sides, its four-sided roof rising high above, terminated in an ornate cupola with a round cap—hence its name. It was built in 1755, and the Rev. Ebenezer Knibloe was first pastor. The early records of the church show Mr. Benjamin Delano to have been voted a "quorister" and Capt. Ebenezer Hatch a tithingman. The latter's duties comprised keeping in order the youthful lads and lassies.†

Capt. Ebenezer Hatch served Sharon as Selectman, and filled other town offices of responsibility prior to 1796,‡ when he again established himself in a new settlement to the westward. Two deeds recorded in Sharon show what his real estate holdings there at the time of his departure were.

"Ebenezer Hatch of Sharrin, Litchfield County, to Amos

* Amenia, New York, Church Records.

† Smith, *History of Dutchess County*, p. 115.

‡ Sedgwick, *History of Sharon*, p. 132.

Boughton of Sharon," about one hundred and fifty acres with dwelling houses and barn "being the farm on which I now live situated in said Sharon with one acre adjoining in Amenia, bounded north on the highway, west on New York State. Also fifty acres on the said mountain in said Sharon being the land I purchased of John Chamberlain by Deed dated Oct. 6, 1777. Dated April 22, 1796."

Nathaniel Loury
Augustin Taylor } Witness.*

Under date of September 26, 1796, the following—

"I, Ebenezer Hatch of Duanesbush, Albany County, N. Y., for £26. 10*s.* to Conrad Winegar of Amenia, Dutchess County, three small pieces of land in Sharon," a total of nine and a half acres, including one acre that belonged to Mr. Knibloe.

The outbreak of the Revolution found Lemuel Hatch and his family at Sharon, and the call to arms was responded to early in the war by him and two of his sons.

Oliver the eldest, who quaintly appears on the Town Records of Sharon in this wise—"Oliver Hatch, son of Lemuel and Temperance Hatch, born at Falmouth, Boston State, Feb. 6, 1755"†—enlisted February 14, 1776 (the month in which he attained his majority), as Sergeant in Capt. David Downs's "Company, being the First Company in Col. Charles Burrell's Battalion,"‡ raised to reinforce the Northern Army, and on March 7, Oliver Hatch signed with the rest of the company for his first month's pay "Bounty pay for Blankets & Napsacks."§

* Town of Sharon, Deeds, XI, 217.

† *Ibid.*, XII, 409.

‡ Vital Records, Sharon.

§ Connecticut Historical Society's Collection, VIII, 34.

On May 19, following, Captain Downs and many of his company were taken prisoners at the Cedars in Canada.

In 1776 Lemuel and Oliver Hatch enlisted with Amenia, New York, soldiers for an unknown period of service.*

Oliver Hatch and his brother Joseph appear in "The Levies"—State of New York, serving under Colonel Dubois, while Timothy Hatch appears in the Third Regiment of "The Line" among the enlisted men commanded by Col. James Clinton.†

Living in Connecticut within sight of adjacent villages in Dutchess County, state of New York, and separated by but the township of Salisbury, Connecticut, from the state of Massachusetts, it is not surprising that Lemuel Hatch and his sons should have rendered service in three states during the eight years' struggle for independence.

Lemuel Hatch, Captain of the Eleventh (Wells) Company, Ebenezer Sayers (1st York Company), Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, officers' list dated Wells, June 12, 1776, ordered commissioned by Council June 25, 1776, and commissioned June 26, 1776, addressed a petition to the Council, dated Wells, November 10, 1779, asking permission to resign his commission as Captain of the Eleventh Company, Col. Edward Grow's (1st York Company) regiment, on account of poor health and increasing years.

Resignation accepted by the Council November 27, 1779.‡

Ebenezer Hatch, son of Lemuel, enlisted from Lee, Massachusets.

In 1777 four regiments of Light Dragoons were raised

* *History of Amenia*, New York, p. 62.

† *New York in the Revolution*, pp. 43, 78.

‡ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution*, VII, 496.

for the Continental army, the second raised in and accredited to Connecticut was commanded by Col. Elisha Sheldon of Salisbury. In the Third Troop Aaron Bull of Litchfield, Sergeant, Oliver Hatch and his brother Timothy served, enlisting as Privates in April, 1777, Timothy being then twenty.

The "Size Roll" described Oliver Hatch as "of Sharon, Shoemaker, stature—5 ft. 6½ inches, complexion—light, eyes—grey, hair—light. Discharged—May, 1778."

Timothy Hatch, town—Sharon, Carpenter, stature—5 ft. 7½ inches, complexion—light, eyes—grey, hair—light. Discharged—May 4, 1778.* Both lived to receive pensions, Oliver's being granted under the Act of 1818 when a resident of New York state.†

Oliver, Timothy, and Jonathan married in Sharon as did their sister Temperance.

Oliver Hatch and Tamer Gillett married April 2, 1778.

Tamer Hatch, wife of Oliver, died May 18, 1781.

Timothy Hatch and Susannah Munroe, both of Sharon, married September 29, 1778.

Apl: 3, 1794 Jonathan Hatch and Lucy Avery.

Abraham Perry of Lee, Massachusetts, and Temperance Hatch of Sharon, married February 24, 1788.‡

When Lemuel Hatch and his family left Sharon they went to Lee, Massachusetts, where his father and half brother Joseph had been large landowners. Subsequently he was known as "Lemuel Hatch of Lee."§

* *Connecticut Men in the Revolution*, p. 276.

† *Ibid.*, p. 643.

‡ Sharon, Connecticut, Church Records. Born, Married, and Died in Sharon, p. 64.

§ Hatch MSS of Mrs. Emma Garrick.

Quoting from the *History of Lee:* "When Glassworks Company made a survey for their grant they selected the then unappropriated land between Ministers Grant and Hoplands. This included sixty-four acres more than the one thousand five hundred voted them. The whole tract was confirmed to them January 9, 1755. Of this grant Pelatiah West and Joseph Hatch of Tolland, Conn., became large if not sole owners."* A plan of this tract shows that it extended from Stockbridge line east of Housatonic to the west line of Hartwood and lay south of Ministers Grant and Larrabee Grant and North of Hoplands, which was originally a part of Upper Housatonic Parish or Great Barrington, now the southern part of Lee.

By two deeds dated January 22, 1769, and June 6, 1771,† Pelatiah West and Joseph Hatch of Tolland acquired nineteen twenty-fourths of the Glassworks Tract, but there is no evidence that Joseph Hatch ever resided there, as he is called in many deeds "Joseph Hatch of Tolland." On July 11, 1772, he sold for £100 "to Pelatiah West of Glassworks Grant" "all my rights and interest I now have by joint purchase or otherwise in land called Glassworks Grant, Berkshire County," and acknowledged his signature at Tolland, Hartford County, Connecticut.‡

The Glassworks Grant—the present village of Lee—occupied the central part of the town, and Cape Street, the eastern part, derived its name from having many settlers from Cape Cod. The inhabitants of the five grants and parts of grants numbered about 250 souls in 1777.

Melatiah Hatch had a sawmill at Hartwood prior to 1773 and purchased large tracts of Stockbridge land of

* *History of Lee*, p. 135.

† Pittsfield Register, VIII, 118. ‡ Berkshire County Deeds, X, 520.

Joseph Shauquithquot, David Naunameck, and Benjamin Waunauneck, Indians of Stockbridge, who confirmed the same to his heirs, May 25, 1781: viz., Samuel Hatch, Mary, wife of Hans Winegar, Nathaniel Hatch, Melatiah Hatch, Hannah Hatch, William Hatch, and Reuben Hatch, all of Stockbridge.*

The marriage of Melatiah Hatch to Mary, daughter of Zebulon West, made another link in the chain of intermarriages in the West, Lathrop, Delano, and Hatch families—four of Pelatiah West's brothers having married Delano daughters, his brother Amasa having married Amy Hatch, half sister of Lemuel Hatch, his brother Samuel West marrying first, Sarah Delano, and second Abigail Lathrop, and his son Abner marrying Mary, daughter of Lemuel Hatch's half brother Joseph.†

Wait Hatch, brother of Temperance (Hatch), settled in Lee, and was elected Surveyor of Highways for the town January 8, 1778.‡ Lewis Hatch, son of Wait, who rendered distinguished service during the Revolution,§ married and settled in Lee. So because of many ties of kinship, Lemuel and Temperance Hatch had strong reasons for making Lee their home.

June 29, 1783, Amos Mansfield and Thomas Crow, Yeomen, both of Lee, for £40, paid by Lemuel Hatch of Lee, Yeoman, sold to him one-half of Lot No. 17, containing thirty acres, and also the west end of Lots 16 and 15, "begining nigh the River."

September 4, 1784, Lemuel Hatch of Lee, Yeoman, for

* Berkshire County Deeds, XVI, 500.

† Waldo, *Early History of Tolland*, pp. 116, 118, 121.

‡ Town Meetings, Lee, Massachusetts, p. 11.

§ *History of Washington County, New York*, p. 219.

£80, paid by John Coffy, Schoolmaster, sold to him several tracts of land in Lee, in that part called Hoplands, and on the same date purchased of Isaac Davis and Reuben Pixley of Lee, Yeoman, for £30, Lot 14, Fourth Division of land in Lee called Hoplands.*

As was their custom, upon their arrival in Lee, Lemuel Hatch and his family early affiliated with the Church of Christ, and almost at the head of the "First Membership Roll" appears the following:

July 3, 1783. Mr. Elisha Parmele ordained to charge of this church.

Members & their Children that are baptized are—

Lemuel Hatch—Temperance Hatch

Their Children

Oliver, Timothy,
Joseph, Lemuel,
Ebenezer, Tempe,
and Jonathan.†

January 8, 1797, the Lee Church voted to give Mr. Lemuel Hatch and his wife a Letter expressive of their regular standing in this church and to recommend them to the communion and fellowship of professing Christians wherever they may be called in God's Providence.

A manuscript book owned by Mrs. Emma Garrick, residing at the house of Mr. Pearl Hatch, in South Hebron, a few miles south of Granville, Washington County, New York, was copied by permission by the compiler of this work. The record was confined to descendants of Edward Hatch of Falmouth, and gives the following: "Lemuel Hatch married Miss Temperance Hatch the daughter of Edward

* Berkshire County Deeds, XVIII, 510.

† Records of Town of Lee; Church Records, p. 248.

Hatch. After his marriage he removed to Sharon, Connecticut, where he lived some time. He then moved to Lee, Massachusetts, and was then and afterwards known as 'Lemuel Hatch of Lee,' from thence he moved in 1796 to Grand Isle,* Vermont, and lived with his son Ebenezer. They both lived to be very old. He was a Shoemaker by trade. He died at the age of ninety-two at Grand Isle and was buried there. Lemuel Hatch comes nearly as prominently to view as did his worthy ancestor Thomas Hatch from whom we are able to trace a certain line of descent down to the present time." He had six sons and one daughter.

That Lemuel Hatch was living with his son Ebenezer at Grand Isle in 1812, is proven by a deed executed November 20, in which is mentioned the dwelling house in which "the said Ebenezer and his father now live." Unless Lemuel Hatch preceded his son Ebenezer in settling at Grand Isle,† he must have made his home elsewhere prior to March 3, 1808, as a deed at Middle Hero (now at Grand Isle), executed on that date, calls the grantee, Ebenezer Hatch, "of Ferrisburg, Addison County, Vt." If Lemuel and Temperance Hatch went directly to the home of their son Ebenezer in 1797 when they took their letter from the church in Lee, they spent some years in Addison County before settling at Grand Isle. Their graves were not found, but in the Grand Isle cemetery, midway between South and North Hero, many of their descendants sleep, and one may presume that they were laid to rest there and that no stones remain to mark the spot.

Temperance Hatch was a superior woman, inheriting by

* Grand Isle, Vermont, Deeds, II, 96. † *Ibid.*, I, 358.

blood and Christian culture much which had marked her ancestors among the foremost of the Massachusetts colonists, and ranking them all she could number among her grandsires the Rev. John Robinson, spiritual shepherd of the Pilgrim band at Leyden, whose teachings were the guide and inspiration of many generations following.

Children.

37. i. Oliver, b. Falmouth, Massachusetts, Feb. 6, 1755; d. Groton, Tompkins County, New York, November 20, 1839.
38. ii. Timothy, b. Tolland, Connecticut, March 6, 1757; m. Susanna, dau. of Noah and Deborah Monroe, at Sharon, Connecticut.
39. iii. Joseph, b. ———, 1759, at Falmouth. He was a minister living in Ohio in 1816.
40. iv. Lemuel, baptized at Falmouth, Massachusetts, May 15, 1768.
41. v. Ebenezer, b. at Lee, Massachusetts, about 1765; d. at Grand Isle, Vermont, July 18, 1831. Chapter follows.
42. vi. Temperance, m. February 24, 1788, Abraham Perry of Lee. They were living at Hoplands in the town of Lee, Massachusetts, in 1820, for on April 25 of that year Abraham Perry deeded to Arthur Perry for $1000 one half of his real estate, houses, barns, etc., which he held "by lease of Hoplands School District" and made mention of real estate in other towns. Their children were:
    S———, b. April 3, 1789; d. April 18, 1789.
    Polly, b. April 11, 1790.
    Arthur, b. January 27, 1792.
    Diadama, b. December 9, 1793.
    Abra—, b. December 30, 1797.
    Lyman, b. January 5, 1801; d. March 9, 1802.
    Tempey, b. November 4, 1803.
43. vii. Jonathan Hatch baptized July 14, 1771, m. at Sharon, Connecticut, April 3, 1794, Lucy, daughter of William and Lucy (Everett) Avery.

37. Oliver Hatch, born at Falmouth, February 6, 1755/6, married, first, Tamer Gillett, April 2, 1778, born April 5, 1753, who died May 18, 1781. They were married in Sharon, Connecticut. He married, second, his cousin Rebecca Hatch, daughter of Wait and Mary (Lewis) Hatch, born September 1, 1756, and died May 18, 1788. He married for his third wife Phebe Perry,

of Lee, Massachusetts, whose brother Abraham had married Oliver's sister Temperance the February previous. She was born March 5, 1764, and died December 4, 1846.

Oliver Hatch removed from Sharon, Connecticut, to Lee, Massachusetts. He moved from Lee to Granville, Washington County, New York. On March 6, 1794, he took letters from the church at Lee to the church in South Granville. From Granville he moved to Milton (now Genoa), Cayuga County, thence to Locke (now Groton), "where he lived in 1839 aged 84 years 9 months 15 days."

In Tompkins County, May 18, 1818, personally appeared Oliver Hatch "aged 64 last February, resident of the town of Groton. He deposed that he rendered land and naval service in the Revolution, as follows:

"Enlisted in Sharon, Connecticut, in Company commanded by Capt. Downs in Col. Elmores Regt. for a term of 7 months in 1775 that he continued in said Corps as a Private as a master of a vessel of Lake Champlain where discharged from service in Ticonderoga N. Y. after eight or nine months, Enlisted again at Sharon in Company commanded by Capt. Griswold of the Infantry as a Sergeant in 1776 for seven months and continued to serve in said Corps or in the service of the U. S. until he was taken prisoner at a place called Fort Ceders in Canada, was exchanged by General Arnold and joined said Corps again and continued until term of enlistment expired. Enlisted again in Weathersfield Conn. in Company commanded by Capt. Stoddard of the Cavelry in Col. Sheldons Regt. as a private for during term of war continued in said Corps about a year when he hired Justin Mann to take his place as substitute and was honorably discharged by Col. Shelden near Morristown, New Jersey. He was in battles of St John's in Canada, Ceders, Germantown, and in Skirmishes with Gen. Pulasktye. Signed Groton, Tompkins Co. N. Y. May 18, 1818."*

* From Application for Pension, Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C.

Oliver Hatch had a sword in his possession, with the name of Washington engraved on it, which was used by a member of Washington's staff. The handle is inlaid with silver, which is worn down to the wrought iron which separates the hilt from the blade. The name of Washington is engraved near the hilt.

He died November 20, 1839, and his widow died December 4, 1846, aged eighty-two years.

*Children.**

By his first wife.

i. Eli Hatch, b. January 24, 1779; d. March 26, 1851.
ii. Rozel or Roswell Hatch, b. October 23, 1780; d. December 13, 1846.

By his second wife.

iii. Daniel L. Hatch, b. June 27, 1786; d. January 16, 1874.
iv. Lemuel Hatch, b. April 6, 1788; d. February 20, 1873. The descendants of Lemuel Hatch have made valuable family records which were added to by Jesse W. Hatch.

By his third wife.

v. David Hatch, b. November 5, 1789; d. February 14, 1843.
vi. Justis Hatch, b. February 19, 1790; d. April 15, 1806.
vii. Oliver Hatch, Jr., b. April 16, 1792; d. July 18, 1840.
viii. Tamer Hatch, b. January 3, 1794; m. November 25, 1814, Israel Woodruff of Groton.
ix. Ebenezer Hatch, b. March 3, 1795; d. in babyhood, February 5, 1797.
x. Sullivan (Culiven) Hatch, b. April 15, 1796; m. Catherine Sinclair, of Seneca County, New York. He had a son Benjamin F. Hatch, b. May 18, 1832, who m. Minerva Cutter. Mrs. Sullivan Hatch d. at the home of her son Marcus in Kansas. Much of the family data was given by Benjamin Hatch.
xi. Herman or Heman Hatch, b. September 20, 1797; d. September 8, 1858.
xii. Virgil Hatch, b. February 12, 1799; d. January 2, 1881.
xiii. Abram or Abraham Hatch, b. March 28, 1802; d. February 23, 1845.
xiv. Arthur, b. September 2, 1804.

* From Account Book written by Oliver Hatch.

X.

Ebenezer Hatch (1765–1831)

41.

EBENEZER[6] HATCH (Lemuel,[5] Joseph,[4] Joseph,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]) was born at Lee, Massachusetts, in 1765, according to an official military descriptive list of Massachusetts Revolutionary soldiers dated February 20, 1782.*

In May, 1761, his father, Lemuel Hatch, moved from Tolland, Connecticut, to Walpole, New Hampshire, but had returned to dwell in Falmouth, Massachusetts, before March 6, 1786. During the interim, Ebenezer, fifth child of Lemuel and Temperance (Hatch) Hatch, was born at Lee.

The lure of the Cape drew Temperance Hatch back to her native town, and in the church of her girlhood her husband was admitted to full communion in 1786. Five sons were baptized that year, the new May baby, "Tempe," when she was five days old.† Ebenezer was about three years old.

In the primitive school of that generation, he learned his A.B.C.'s and did his little sums in arithmetic, spelling "in line" toed up to a crack between floor boards, quite probably in the same little red schoolhouse (if not red it escaped being the popular color) in which his mother had "toed the mark"

* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in Revolutionary War*, VII, 486.

† Falmouth, Massachusetts, Church Records, I–II, 58.

thirty years before, and in which Hannah Sargeant taught in 1716. At a town meeting held "ye 9th of August by the inhabitants of Falmouth" with Joseph Robinson, Moderator, "Hannah Sargant was made Choys of to be this town's Schoull Dame this year," and "Same meting Capt. Hope Lothrop & timothy Robinson chosen to agree with Hanah Sargant to sarve this town in caping Scoull this year in cas thay dont exsede twelf pounds & diact Pr year & as much cheper as thay cane."*

Apparently she dispensed education north, east, south, and west for "Att town Meting att ffelmouth ye 8th of November 1716—Ordered & voted that the selectmen shall Setel ye Choole Dame att ye 4 Qurters of ye town as thay may agree."†

In prerevolutionary days children were sent to school at the tender age of four, but the year was not a prescribed forty weeks, and one "School Dame" often served two or more sections of the town by alternating terms. So it is a question when Ebenezer Hatch went with his parents to live at Sharon, Connecticut, at the age of eight and resumed the task of acquiring an education in the nearest school, just how many months of schooling it had been his good fortune to have.

Two years later Sharon was aroused by "the shot heard 'round the world," and Oliver and Timothy Hatch lost no time in enlisting. Early in 1780 Lemuel Hatch sold his Sharon home and moved to Lee. Ebenezer was then fifteen, in his sixteenth year, and could call himself that in so good a cause; the Revolutionary War was at its height and his

* Town Records, Falmouth, Massachusetts, I, 41.

† *Ibid.*

country needed just such young men. So in 1780 he enlisted for three years in the Massachusetts Line.

Archibald Collins, a chum of the same age, in testimony sworn to in 1840 when a resident of Ferrisburg, Vermont, and now on file in the Revolutionary War Archives, Washington, D. C.,* stated that in 1780 he resided in Lee and was well acquainted with Ebenezer Hatch, that during that year he saw him in the uniform of a soldier and was told by him of his enlistment in a Massachusetts regiment for three years' duty. The soldier boy tried to persuade him to enlist also. Mr. Collins added that "Ebenezer Hatch always bore a fair character and was reputed a man of considerable property." He believed that he served his time out or until honorably discharged at the close of the war.

The Military Descriptive List, dated February 20, 1782, presents a good picture of Ebenezer Hatch at that date, then a Private in the Seventh Regiment under Capt. Jonathan Felt, also in Captain Turney's Company, Lieut. Col. J. Brooks:

> Age 17, height 5 feet 6 inches, light complexion, sandy hair. Occupation, farmer. Birthplace, Lee. Residence, Lee. Enlisted Sept. 3, 1780. Enlistment three years.
>
> February, 1783, reported sick in hospital at New Windsor. Seventh Massachusetts Regiment.
>
> October 31, 1783, and February 16 (year not given, but probably 1784) as Private in Second Company he was named on register of orders accepted for wages from May to December.†

He belonged to what was known as Colonel Jackson's Regiment of Infantry and served until the close of the war, receiving his discharge at West Point.

* Department of Interior, Revolutionary War Section, Pension Bureau, W. 15681.

† *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in Revolutionary War*, VII, 486.

Elam Gilbert of West Newton, Massachusetts, was a soldier in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment commanded by Col. Michael Jackson. He enlisted in April, 1782, and served in Colonel Smith's Company. In a deposition made in 1839 he said:

In this Company I did duty until 1783 when all the soldiers were discharged who had enlisted during the war previous to 1782, after the discharge of the aforesaid soldiers the remainder was included in one Regiment and I was located in the Artillery Barracks, so called, at West Point on the tower story, directly over me were the Sergeant, Major and Quarter-Master Sergeant, the entrance to which was on the outside by means of steps and I perfectly recollect that the person who was their waiter was named Hatch, who passed and repassed to the said upper story by the said steps & the said Hatch, according to my best recollection remained there until we were all discharged in June 1784, my discharge being signed by Henry Jackson, Linate & Charles Selden Capt. & Aidecamp.

About 1820 I was residing in Grand Isle Vermont and there became further acquainted with the aforesaid Hatch whose Christian name was Ebenezer and from the best of my knowledge and recollection the said Hatch belonged to the second Company of the regiment that was formed after the discharge of the soldiers in '83, this Regiment was designated as the "American Regiment of Infantry."*

Soon after the close of the war the home of Lemuel Hatch at Lee was burned, and therein Ebenezer Hatch lost all his war records including his discharge from the army.

When bereft of a home, they may have returned to Sharon for a season, where Oliver and Timothy had married. This seems probable from the fact that February 24,

* Revolutionary War Archives, W. 15681, Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C.

1788, when Temperance Hatch married Abraham Perry of Lee, she was called "of Sharon."*

Ebenezer prospected a little in Vermont; then came down to Kent among his numerous kinfolk to make his home; and there married on March 10, 1790,† Dimmis, eldest daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Caswell) Berry of Kent, born April 15, 1764.‡ He was then twenty-five. Dimmis Berry was his second cousin, her grandmother, Rebecca (Hatch) Berry, having been sister of the first Joseph Hatch of Tolland.

Of the wedding we know that the ceremony was performed by the Rev. Joel Boardwell (Bordwell), pastor of the First Congregational Church, the same who had performed the marriage rite for her parents, August 30, 1759.§ Dimmis Berry's grandfather, Nathaniel Berry, had been one of the eleven male members at the organization of the church, April 29, 1741,‖ and had seen the Rev. Mr. Bordwell installed in September, 1756, and for the succeeding fifty-four years, until his death, December 6, 1811, the family pew was occupied unto the third generation grown to years of discretion under the teachings of this venerable and faithful teacher. Lodeme Berry, a sister of the bride, then just past her eighteenth birthday (the wedding just escaped being a birthday party for her), related her remembrance of the wedding a half century later, as did also her brother Nathaniel, both having been present.

For about a year after their marriage, Ebenezer and Dim-

* Van Alstyne, *Born, Married, and Died in Sharon*, p. 64.
† Revolutionary War Archives, Pension Bureau, W. 15681.
‡ Vital Records, Kent, Connecticut, I, 41.
§ *Ibid.*
‖ Atwater, *History of Kent, Connecticut*, p. 56.

mis Hatch remained in Kent. Then "New Connecticut alias Vermont" as the records of the Council of Safety in listing New Hampshire grants, called the Green Mountain State, beckoned, and thither Ebenezer Hatch took his bride of a year and settled at Monkton early in 1791—just as Vermont was admitted the fourteenth state in the Union.

Litchfield County, Connecticut, fathers, and their neighbors east of the Hudson were largely the proprietors in those Vermont counties bordering on Lake Champlain and established their sons on these goodly tracts until the flower of this section's young manhood in the seventeen-nineties became "first settlers." Panton and New Haven were chartered to citizens of Litchfield County, and Charlotte, now in Chittenden County, and Monkton and Ferrisburg, now in the County of Addison, were the first choice of families from Kent and the vicinity.

In the summer of 1763 a "True Survey Bill of Charlotte Vt," then called in the County of Rutland, was made by David Ferris of New Milford and Benjamin Ferris, Jr. On this parchment map Robert Caswell appears as proprietor of Lot 23 near the southeast corner of the town.*

Items in the Proprietors' Book, "Charlotte, 24 of the first month 1785," include the following:

July 20, 1785. The Proprietors of Charlotte, Dr. to us the Subscribers for Labour and other service as follows: To bringing the Proprietors Book of Records from New Fairfield in Connecticut to Charlotte - - - £1. 0. 0.†

I, William Field of Southeast Precinct, Dutchess Co., N.Y., have appointed my trusty friend, Benjamin Ferris of New Fairfield, Attorney in my name to warn meetings of the Townships of

* Charlotte, Vermont, Proprietors' Book, p. 91.

† *Ibid.*, p. 100.

Ferrisburg, Charlotte, Hinesborough & Monkton or any of them the said towns being in the State of Vermont, at any time within one year.*

On January 10, 1775, at a meeting held at the house of Ashel Noble in New Milford, Connecticut, the body assembled

Voted—5thly, that we will Give as a Davetion to Cur. Ethan Allen, Cap. Seth Warner, Robert Coghran, Remember Baker, Pelue Sunderland, Jesse Sanger, Gidian Warrin, Ebenezer Wallis, Noar Lee, Ira Allen, Elnathan Hubbel, Isaac Vananam, Abel Benedict for Serves Done this Town In Defending it from Invasiance of the Yorkers, the following Tract—etc.

6thly. Voted that Barnabas Narnum, Simean Hathaway have liberty to survey and lay out each 104 acres.†

December 31, 1790, Joseph Mabbott of Dutchess County, New York, sold to Ebenezer and Nathaniel Berry of Kent, Connecticut, for £100 a "whole right in the town of Monkton laid out to the original right of Samuel Franklin,"‡ and on April 18 following (deed dated April 18, 1790, which is an error for 1791), Nathaniel Berry of Kent gives "to my beloved son Barnabas Berry of Kent ½ right in Monkton, drawn to original right of Samuel Franklin"; Lemuel Berry and Nathaniel Berry, Jr., being the witnesses. This deed was acknowledged at Kent, April 18, 1791.§ The first purchase of Monkton land made by Ebenezer Hatch bears the date April 21, 1790, although it should probably have been 1791, as he is called "of Monkton." He did not go to Monkton to make his home until

* *Ibid.*, p. 2.
† Monkton, Vermont, Deeds, IX, 90.
‡ *Ibid.*, p. 301.
§ *Ibid.*, p. 317.

1791. This purchase was made from William Kellogg of Panton for £41, and is described as his right in fifty acres (the east half of the Second Division) laid out to the original grant of James Birdsell. Barnabas Berry and Samuel Barnum were the witnesses.*

January 1, 1792, he added to his possessions fifty acres purchased of Noble Sexton of Monkton, land in Ferrisburg, part of Lot 11, drawn to the right of Robert Caswell, original proprietor, the bounds beginning at the southwest corner adjoining land of Abijah Odel.† The same month he also purchased land of Buel Hitchcock.‡

In 1799 David Whitney of Addison and Jabez G. Fitch of Vergennes for $533 deeded to Abijah Odel, Ebenezer Hatch, and James Hodges, all of Ferrisburg, 200 acres, described as Lot 11 in Ferrisburg drawn to the right of Robert Caswell,§ and July 29, 1803, Abijah Odel sold to Ebenezer Hatch his holdings in Lot 11.‖

In writing a sketch of her life Mrs. Dimmis (Berry) Hatch said: "I was married at Kent, Connecticut, on the tenth of March 1790, we lived there one year, and then moved to Monkton, Vermont, and resided there two years, and then moved to Ferrisburg and lived there about fourteen years, and then moved to Grand Isle in Grand Isle County. Our house was burnt at Monkton when we lived there and all my husband's old papers were burnt with it."

One child was born to them in the Monkton home, a daughter, Almira, born September 2, 1792.¶

* Monkton, Vermont, Deeds, IX, 90.
† Ferrisburg, Vermont, Deeds, IV, 112.
‡ Monkton, Vermont, Deeds, IX.
§ Ferrisburg, Vermont, Deeds, VI, 122.
‖ *Ibid.*, VII, 548.
¶ Family Bible Record.

The burning of the home may have caused Ebenezer Hatch to move to Ferrisburg, the next town west. As a portion of his estate lay in the town of Ferrisburg, probably the new home was not far from the one destroyed even though in another town; he purchased and sold property in Monkton as well as in Ferrisburg for several years thereafter.

One of these transactions, bearing date November 20, 1795, was the purchase from Richard Barnum, first Constable of Monkton, for 5 shillings 2 pence of the "2d. Division lot of John Franklin which was sold at a Vendue held April 22, 1794, for the half penny tax granted October, 1791, for the sum of 5 shillings 2 pence tax and cost of sale."*

At the same "Vendue" Ebenezer Berry of Monkton purchased 100 acres of First Division of John Burling of Monkton for the sum of 5 shillings and 3 pence and cost of sale.†

One of the important purchases of Monkton property was made August 3, 1797, when the heirs of William Crary of Wallingford, Vermont, sold to Ebenezer Hatch for $120 their right in one hundred acres in Monkton, part of the First Division laid out to the right of Daniel Merritt of Monkton.‡ Another was the purchase, September 9, 1807, from Stephen Beach of Ferrisburg for $250 of the southwest quarter of Lot 9 in Ferrisburg, drawn to the right of Benjamin Ferriss.§

The record taken from the family Bible shows that two

* Monkton, Vermont, Land Records, IX, 437.

† *Ibid.*, p. 488.

‡ Monkton, Vermont, Deeds, IV, 353.

§ Ferrisburg, Vermont, Deeds, VII, 547.

sons and two daughters were born to them in Ferrisburg, the first of these, Syblena, born December 5, 1796, died February 27, 1797.

Archibald Collins, the same who had seen Ebenezer Hatch in uniform in 1780 when both lived in Lee, was his near neighbor at Ferrisburg, and here for more than fourteen years they belonged to the same church. Grand Isle County, formed in 1802, has a background of picturesque history, a bit of which is interesting, leading up as it does to the home and its surroundings in the town of Grand Isle where Ebenezer Hatch spent more than a score of his declining years. The principal part of Grand Isle County is composed of two islands in the northern waters of Lake Champlain, the north island called by the French, Isle Longue, and later known as North Hero, and the south island as Grand Isle or South Island, later called South Hero, the two heroes so honored being Ethan and Ira Allen. Sharing honors with them was Samuel Herrick of Revolutionary fame, to whom with 359 others, the Charter was issued by the Governor of Vermont in 1779 under the name of the "Two Heroes."*

The charter was granted exclusively to persons who had served with loyalty in the Revolution.†

In 1798 South Hero was divided and became South Hero and Middle Hero. November 7, 1810, Middle Hero was renamed and was thereafter known as Grand Isle. Its 10,000 acres have the waters of Lake Champlain on three sides, and from its northern extremity to the South Hero town line the distance is a trifle over six miles, while the width varies from a quarter of a mile to four miles.

* Hemenway, *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, II, 518–519–523.

† *Ibid.*, p. 519.

In 1783, Col. Ebenezer Allen, Alexander Gordon, and Enos Wood came to this fair land and are supposed to have been the first to commence the serious business of settling. Tradition says that they drew cuts for first choice. Enos Wood won, and selected the southern end of North Hero.*

Alexander Gordon located directly opposite on Grand Isle, where he established the ferry known as Gordon's Ferry (called at some time Ladd's Ferry) and opened in 1790 an inn near by. The ferry from Grand Isle to North Hero was operated by Alexander Gordon and John Knight whose dwellings were on opposite sides of the crossing until the death of the former in 1802, after which Philo Berry succeeded Mr. Gordon, and Knight and Berry were the proprietors.† Scows and small boats were the carriers, the town authorities fixing the charges, a single man paying six cents; horses and cattle were ferried for nine cents and sheep for three cents each.

Alexander Gordon had conveyed to John Knight of North Hero and Elijah Hyde of Middle Hero by sale or lease certain property rights, November 14, 1800, and about this time Philo Berry was a man of growing prominence. He was the youngest brother of Mrs. Dimmis (Berry) Hatch, born April 4, 1774, and was therefore not far from twenty-eight at the time of Alexander Gordon's death, when he and Mrs. Polly Gordon were appointed administrators of her husband's estate.

August 6, 1805, Solomon Miller, Judge of the Probate Court at Williston, Chittenden County, directed that all the estate of Alexander Gordon be sold by the administrators, Philo Berry and Polly Gordon.‡ It was a splendid property,

* *Ibid.*, p. 563.

† *Ibid.*, p. 528.

‡ Grand Isle Records, I.

commonly known as Gordon Place. The first town meeting of the three towns, North, South, and Middle Hero, was held at Alexander Gordon's house at the ferry, March 28, 1786.* Eleven years later, March 1, 1799, the first town meeting of Grand Isle was held at the house of Isaac Atkins.

The first session of the Grand Isle County Court was held in the dwelling of Jedediah P. Ladd at North Hero, the first Monday in March, 1806; it was presided over by the Rev. Asa Lyon as Chief Justice, and Philo Berry was State's Attorney.†

June 1, 1806, Philo Berry of Middle Hero purchased of Samuel Davenport of North Hero land in South Hero, Middle Hero, and North Hero, the two Second Division lots laid out to the original rights of Abel Dimick and Ebenezer Hyde.‡

The Proprietors' allotments appear by the Proprietors' Book to have been sixty-four acres each, and Lots 276, 277, and 278 were laid out to Samuel Herrick, John Wood, and Thomas Tolman respectively. They were incorporated later into the Alexander Gordon property, and the north half or thirty-one acres of each of these lots became in 1808 the farm of Ebenezer Hatch.

By studying the various deeds given by Philo Berry as administrator, and personally, as well as by Simeon Robinson, John Knight, and Elijah Hyde who had by purchase, lease, and mortgage acquired an interest in the same, one gains a fairly accurate description of this Gordon farm so intimately connected with Ebenezer Hatch, his children, and his "in-laws," for nearly a third of a century.

* *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, II, 523.

† *Ibid.*, 479.

‡ North Hero Land Records, I, 372.

July 8, 1807, Philo Berry sold to Ephraim Beardsley (the latter having married his sister Polly Berry) the south portion of the Gordon farm or thirty acres each off what had been the Wood, Herrick, and Tolman lots.

The deed reads in part:

I, Philo Berry of Middle Hero for $2235 to Ephraim Beardsley of Kent, Conn., land in Middle Hero, First Division lots drawn to the right of Thomas Tolman, Samuel Herrick and John Wood being the same farm Alexander Gordon occupied in his life time on the north end of Grand Isle and now by the said Philo Berry, except a store that Simeon Robinson erected just north of said Berry's house, with the ½ of all buildings only what is excepted.*

On the same date John Knight of North Hero and Elijah Hyde of Middle Hero for $400 deeded to Ephraim Beardsley of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, their right in the undivided one-half of the same First Division lots.† The record from the family Bible of Ebenezer Hatch tells the sad story of these the last three years of Philo Berry's life in the flower of young manhood when life held many and varied interests.

Philo Berry was Married to Miss Prudence Landon the 28th of April 1805.
Herman Oliver Berry was born the 7th day of March 1806.
Mrs. Pruda Berry died on the 24th day of November 1806.
Philo Berry Esq. died on the 12th of Jany. 1808.
Herman Oliver Berry died on Feby — 1808.

Perhaps this was the cause of Ebenezer Hatch's selling his property at Ferrisburg the same month to Moses Hinds of Vergennes, forty-four acres in Ferrisburg, part of Lot 11, First Division, and a second tract in Monkton, the south

* Grand Isle, Vermont, Deeds, I, 310.
† Grand Isle Land Records, I, 308.

half of the First Division,* and purchasing March 3, 1808, and entering upon on that date the equal undivided north half of the Gordon farm.

The deed of conveyance to Ebenezer Hatch was from John Knight and Elijah Hyde:

> for $1800 received of Ebenezer Hatch of Ferrisburg, Addison Co., a tract of land in Middle Hero First Division lots, drawn to the original rights of Thos. Tolman, Samuel Herrick and John Wood, being the same Alexander Gordon occupied in his life time on the north end of South Island and now occupied by Ephraim Beardsley. To have and to hold, one equal half being still undivided (except a store that Simeon Robinson Junr. erected) together with half of all buildings thereto belonging only what is excepted.†

April 18, 1808, Simeon Robinson, Jr., of Middle Hero for $300 sold to Ephraim Beardsley and Ebenezer Hatch of Middle Hero "a dwelling house or store by me erected on the premises and under the sanction of a lease from Philo Berry, Esq. (in his life time) said house or store standing opposite the log barn near the North Point of the old Gordon farm now occupied and owned by sd. Beardsley and Hatch on Middle Hero."‡

On March 22, 1808, the month that Ebenezer Hatch took up his residence at Grand Isle, he was elected a Petit Juror, and October 8 he, in company with Ephraim Beardsley, petitioned the House of Representatives asking that the exclusive privilege be granted them of keeping a ferry from Middle Hero to North Hero. The bill passed the House on November 8.§ Ebenezer Hatch was Grand Isle's first

* Land Records, V, 270. † Grand Isle Records, I, 358.
‡ Grand Isle Land Records, I, 366.
§ Governors and Councils, State Archives (Montpelier), V, 208, 228.

postmaster. Ebenezer Hatch also opened an inn as Alexander Gordon had done before him, and March 16, 1812, he was made Surveyor of Highways.* His father came to share his home, and until November 20, 1812, Ephraim Beardsley and Ebenezer Hatch occupied the Gordon farm as tenants in common, but on that date they made legal division of it, the latter retaining the north half of the property, each deeding to the other respectively.

The deed from Ephraim Beardsley to Ebenezer Hatch reads:

> I, Ephraim Beardsley of Grand Isle for $2000 received of Ebenezer Hatch of Grand Isle sell to him all right I have in land in Grand Isle . . . bounds begin on the bank of the lake shore on the east side of the farm on which the said Ephraim and Ebenezer now live being not far from the centre of said farm on the east shore—one equal half of the farm formerly known by the name of the Gordon farm being the North half of said farm together with the Dwelling house in which the said Ebenezer and his Father now live, the Barns and horse sheds together with all appurtenances thereto belonging except the dwelling house or store in which I now live and the Cider barn standing opposite the house . . . as also one equal half of the Currant bushes in the Garden, which said property I do hereby carefully reserve to the use and profit of myself and heirs, which two buildings the said Ephraim is to remove from the premises by the first day of July next and . . . also the currant bushes within one year from this date.†

In 1813 Reuben Clap of Grand Isle, who was Philo Berry's successor as administrator of Alexander Gordon's estate, sold to Ephraim Beardsley for $1,600 land in Grand

* Town Records, Grand Isle, II, 78.

† Grand Isle Land Records, II, 95.

Isle adjoining the south side of Ephraim Beardsley's farm, being the farm where Reuben Clap lived.*

Subsequently Ephraim Beardsley was involved in much litigation over his property. In 1822 Reuben Clap of North Hero in capacity of administrator of the estate of Alexander Gordon served a writ of ejectment. He was dispossessed, and in September, 1832, he brought suit against the estate of Ebenezer Hatch, claiming that he was unable to maintain his suit because his deed of partition from Hatch, not having a seal thereon, was void. He maintained that his own title was elder and better than the title Ebenezer Hatch had from John Knight and Elijah Hyde. This suit was instituted for the purpose of obtaining one-half the value of the thirty-six acres which he had lost and one-half of the court expenses which he had incurred.† His first wife, Mrs. Polly (Berry) Beardsley, sister of Mrs. Dimmis (Berry) Hatch, died July 15, 1817, aged thirty-seven years,‡ and on January 8, 1818, he was joined in marriage by the Rev. Asa Lyon, pastor of the Congregational church at South Hero, to Sally (Sarah) Adams, daughter of Joseph and Abia (Egerton) Adams. He died at St. Albans, where he had spent the years remaining after leaving Grand Isle in the summer of 1845.

January 29, 1830, the Probate Court sold to Hiram Fuller (son-in-law of Ebenezer Hatch) the property of Alexander Gordon, deceased, for $435, viz., Lot 277 drawn to the right of John Wood, Ephraim Beardsley having previously sold to Hiram Fuller his right in seventy acres, the latter being bounded north by land of Ebenezer Hatch, east on the Lake shore on the Gutt so called.§

* Grand Isle Land Records, II, 97.

† Court Records Files, North Hero, Vermont.

‡ Grand Isle Cemetery.

§ Grand Isle Land Records, III, 150.

The population of Grand Isle about the time Ebenezer Hatch took up his residence there numbered 613 souls, the aggregate of ninety families. He and his wife brought their letters to the church at South Hero in 1824.* On this jewel of an island surrounded by the gloriously blue waters of Lake Champlain, Ebenezer Hatch spent in quiet uneventful prosperity the evening of his life surrounded by his family. Few changes had come to Grand Isle; his fair acres had grown more fair and productive under his cultivation, and for the most part peace and certainly plenty had been his portion.

Not so peaceful were these shores during the War of 1812, as a British cannon ball now in the possession of Mrs. Charles Lathrop Pack, but long buried not far from Ebenezer Hatch's ferry, gives evidence.† It is the souvenir of an eventful night when a British war craft sighted, as its crew supposed, through the mists of the night an American boat near the shore, and determined on capture or destruction, sent at intervals throughout the night, their most telling cannon balls, only to find at the dawn that their ammunition had been wasted on a huge bowlder off the coast which still stood sentinel unharmed by the onslaught.

Although the military service of Ebenezer Hatch entitled him to a pension he did not apply for it, because his discharge from the army was burned in his father's house at Lee soon after the war. After the pension act of 1820 was passed, he was not entitled to a pension, not being "in indigent circumstances" as he then possessed (and had possessed for many years previous) a farm and other property valued

* Church Manual, South Hero.

† From farm of Mr. Homer Knight; given by him to Mr. C. L. Parmenter of Montpelier. Came to Mrs. Pack from Mr. Parmenter.

at $2,000 and upward. He said he was able to live without a pension although entitled to one.

After his death, his children having shared in his property, Mrs. Hatch applied for and received what was then allowed the widow of a soldier. In her application Mrs. Hatch said:* "The name of my husband's father was Lemuel and my husband's brothers were Joseph, Oliver, and Jonathan."

Of the three daughters born to Ebenezer and Dimmis Hatch, but one survived her parents, viz., Evalina; she was born September 18, 1800, and married October 7, 1822, Hiram Fuller. After the marriage of the eldest son, Abijah Berry Hatch, and his removal to a farm south of the center of the town, Mr. and Mrs. Hiram Fuller remained with her parents and cared for them in their declining years.

Ebenezer Hatch passed away on July 18, 1831, at his beautiful farm homestead (the Gordon farm) at the northern point of Grand Isle. He made his will July 9, 1825. It was in substance as follows:

> I, Ebenezer Hatch, being through the goodness of God of sound mind and memory but realizing the uncertainty of health and life and wishing to make just disposition of my worldly goods, do make this my last will and testament. I give to my beloved wife Dimis, one third of my personal property and all my household furniture and the use of one third of my real estate.

After bequests to his daughters, Almira Tobias and Evelina Fuller, and to his son Elam Hatch, he gave to his son Abijah B. Hatch "one third of all my real estate which shall remain" and to "my son-in-law, Hiram Fuller, two thirds of all my real estate and personal property in compensation

* Letter of Mrs. Hatch to Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C.

for his trouble and expense in providing for and taking care of myself and my beloved wife, Dimis Hatch, during the natural lives of each," naming, "beloved wife, Dimis Hatch, and my son Abijah B. Hatch, and my son-in-law, Hiram Fuller, Executors."*

In the inventory, the farm of one hundred acres was the item of greatest value.† He owned one-eighth of the steamer *Macdonough* which in 1828 began making trips from St. Albans Bay to Plattsburg, New York, stopping at Gordon's Landing. This was traveling *de luxe* in comparison with their previous means of "going abroad."

March 29, 1836, Abijah B. Hatch sold his third in the home farm to Hiram Fuller, who sold it to Lewis and Jabez Ladd in 1838.

About 1840 or soon after, Mr. and Mrs. Fuller and Mrs. Dimmis Hatch removed to "Georgia District," St. Albans (now the town of Georgia), where Mrs. Hatch passed away, August 29, 1850.

In the pleasant cemetery at Grand Isle adjoining a portion of the farm of Abijah Berry Hatch, Mr. and Mrs. Ebenezer Hatch were laid to rest, and near them one may read the names of children and grandchildren, the sister, Mrs. Polly Beardsley, and many "in-laws" dear to this goodly couple.

Sacred to the memory of Ebenezer Hatch, who died July 18, 1831, in the 66th year of his age.

My flesh shall slumber in the joyful ground
Till the last trumpets joyful sound
Then burst the chains with sweet surprise
And in my Saviour's image rise.

* Probate Records (North Hero), Grand Isle County, VI, 49.
† *Ibid.*, p. 449.

Dimmis Hatch, Died August 29, 1850. Aged 86.

*Children.**

44. i. Almira, b. September 2, 1792; m. James Tobias, Jr., of Grand Isle, Vermont. Died before 1831, after which he married again. Then he belonged to the Friends Society. Two children: Jane, b. April 2, 1814. Mary, b. ———.

45. ii. Syblena, b. December 5, 1796; d. February 27, 1797.

46. iii. Abijah Berry,† b. October 29, 1798, at Ferrisburg, Vermont; m. November 20, 1821, Abigail Lyon, daughter of the Rev. Asa Lyon, of Grand Isle, Vermont, b. March 6, 1801, d. November 18, 1886. He died March 11, 1861. See p. 155.

47. iv. Evalina, b. September 18, 1800, at Ferrisburg, Vermont; d. July 22, 1880; m. October 7, 1822, Hiram Fuller, b. August 18, 1800, d. October 8, 1888. Five children: Andrew, Julius, Evelyn, Selena, and Ashbel. (Ashbel d. November 23, 1831, aged one year and four months.)

48. v. Elam, b. at Ferrisburg, Vermont, June 9, 1804; m. January 24, 1824, Sylvia Muckler, by Rev. Asa Lyon, Pastor of the Congregational Church, South Hero, Vermont. Probably m., second, Selena Fuller of Grand Isle. Removed to Bangor, New York, and about 1840, to Ontario, Wayne County, New York.

* Births from family Bible of Ebenezer Hatch.

† See below—ancestor in the direct line.

XI.

Abijah Berry Hatch (1798–1861)

46.

ABIJAH[7] BERRY HATCH (Ebenezer,[6] Lemuel,[5] Joseph,[4] Joseph,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), eldest son of Ebenezer and Dimmis (Berry) Hatch, born at Ferrisburg, Vermont, October 29, 1798,* was named Abijah Berry after a brother of his mother's. He was in his ninth year when the family moved to Grand Isle,† and with his two sisters and small Elam, aged four, fortified with their little dinner pails, trudged daily to Grand Isle's first real schoolhouse, erected about 1797, replacing the barn on the northeast shore, in which Jonathan Hyde, first schoolmaster, taught in 1792 the three R's.

In 1808 the first singing school was in its second year, and a town library was being talked of, which was established under an act of the Legislature in 1810, in which year a post office was also established.‡ Previously a weekly delivery had been made by Postman Gordon who came on horseback. It is easy to picture the mild excitement that prevailed when he reined his trusty steed at the cottage door, and the family from the oldest to the youngest gathered around to see what was brought forth from the magic saddlebags.

* Family Bible of Ebenezer and Dimmis Hatch.

† Deposition of Mrs. Dimmis Hatch made May 18, 1840.

‡ *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, II, 526, 528.

So Abijah Berry Hatch began his Grand Isle days just as many "first things" were coming to pass. In 1810 the town enumerated ninety families in which there were 253 boys under sixteen. Distances in the country did not count for much, and with the township only about six and a half miles long he surely did not lack for playmates. Then, too, there were 164 girls under the age of sixteen.* Imagine what the singing school was like. We are told from ten to twelve was the usual number of children in the early Grand Isle family, John Sawyer's leading with twenty-one.†

There were the Congregational and Methodist church societies to look after the spiritual welfare of grown-ups and children, and that wonderful pastor and master, the Rev. Asa Lyon, beloved throughout the county, who, while serving the Congregational societies of two towns for more than forty years, was at the call of those of any faith and of the creedless as well. The Society of Friends built a log meetinghouse soon after 1801, which they also used for school purposes.‡

The early settlers of Grand Isle not only tilled the soil and plentifully supplied their tables with delicious fish from the lake, but engaged largely in sheep raising, manufacturing their own clothing and much cloth for market. The product of 28 looms, 69 linen wheels, and 134 woolen wheels as shown by the Census of 1810§ was 6,706 yards of cloth in the year.

Cannot we see how Abijah Berry Hatch was occupied, picture the primitive school, see him turning his mother's

* *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, II, 531.
† *Ibid.*, p. 532.
‡ *Ibid.*, p. 536.
§ *Ibid.*, p. 525.

MR. AND MRS. GEORGE WILLIS PACK

At about the time of their marriage, June 28, 1854

reel to knot and hank the yarn, tending the sheep and helping at shearing time when the flocks were driven down to a shallow cove on the lake shore for their spring washing before the shearing, going to singing school and acting as first mate on the ferry operated by his father and uncle, to say nothing of assisting with the farming in season and out of season? Through the War of 1812 he found plenty of interest and excitement in the military activities on Lake Champlain. On September 11, 1814, when the battle of Plattsburg took place, we are told that few but women and children remained on the Island. They gathered anxiously on the west shore near Gordon's Landing, or as many as could obtain boats crossed to Cumberland Head, to watch the conflict. Abijah Berry Hatch was then about fifteen. His father had been a soldier in the Revolution. It would be most interesting to know whether they aided or watched lest the enemy cross.

November 20, 1821, at the age of twenty-two, he married Abigail Lyon, born March 16, 1801, daughter of the Rev. Asa and Esther (Newell) Lyon. Abigail Lyon's heritage had been a goodly one, inasmuch as her maternal grandfather, the Rev. Abel Newell, and her father, were college bred men and ministers of the Congregational faith; the former valedictorian of his class, Yale 1751, was elected Town preacher when he took up his residence at Charlotte, Vermont, soon after the settlement. The Rev. Asa Lyon from the time he gathered together the church of South Hero and Grand Isle of seven members in 1795, until his death, April 4, 1841, was of outstanding prominence in the county. He was a graduate of Dartmouth, class of 1790. When he died, one may safely say, there was no man in the state of Vermont that had rendered so many years of dis-

tinguished public service in varied important offices or who owned so many farms in Grand Isle and near-by counties as did this reverend gentleman. He made his son-in-law, Abijah Berry Hatch, guardian of the large estate left to his widow; while to Abijah and Abigail Hatch fell the home farm* at Grand Isle, containing 293 acres, the Stephenson farm of 80 acres, the Sloan farm of 49 acres at North Hero, the Atkins farm of 154 acres, and the Widow Smith dower farm of 21⅓ acres. The care of so much landed property, including Mrs. Lyon's allotment, was a task of no mean proportions even for one of Mr. Hatch's executive ability. In 1860 his real estate was rated at $30,000, which then represented wealth. In 1836, following the death of his father, he had deeded to his brother-in-law, Hiram Fuller, thirty-three acres described as "my share of the real estate of Ebenezer Hatch." The home farm occupied at the time of his death, March 11, 1861,† is mentioned in the inventory of his estate as of 64 acres.‡ The nearly forty years of their wedded life had been spent at Grand Isle uneventfully, save for the joys and sorrows incident to births and deaths, marriages, and giving in marriage. In 1831 they had joined the South Hero Congregational Church. The records show the following entries:

"Abijah B. Hatch joined July 10, 1831, Asleep 1861, Disabled a long time by Paralysis."

"Abigail Hatch joined July 10, 1831, died November 18, 1886, very suddenly."

She was a woman of unusual character and ability.

She visited the family of her son (Henry Reynolds

* Probate Records, Grand Isle County, VIII, 200.

† Cemetery inscriptions, Grand Isle.

‡ Grand Isle County Probate Records, XVI, 65.

Hatch) in Cleveland, Ohio, but continued to live in her old home at Grand Isle, Vermont, until her death, November 18, 1886. Eleven children were born to them and five predeceased their father. Mrs. Hatch left the estate she inherited to her surviving children and grandchildren: "the home place of 311 acres; the place occupied by Oscar E. Hatch of 158 acres; 40 acres at the north end of North Hero; and 32 acres at South Hero."* Long after they were gone, the ancestral acres of Ebenezer Hatch and the Rev. Asa Lyon surrounded not only the homes of their descendants, but the God's Acre in which they rested.

The portion left to the grandson Claude S. Boardman lay next the cemetery fence. To the son Henry, who became a merchant prince of Cleveland, Ohio, was given "land near the school house and along the highway to Willard Gordon's." The eldest son, Asa Lyon Hatch, received his trust. He was an unusual character, perhaps a dreamer; dwelling on things spiritual, he clothed things temporal with a spiritual beauty and reverence, of which his will and the marble marking the resting places of his immediate family, bear record.

In his will he stipulates that his body be clothed in garments of pure white, that the casket be also of pure white, that the grave be dug north and south with the head to the north with the foot of his wife Elizabeth's grave on the west and that of his wife Frances on the north, a white marble headstone like that of his two wives with name cut in square raised letters having the following inscription:

I am the last of those called Mine,
My resurrection morn was when Spirit and body parted,

* *Ibid.*, XVII, 84.

I have left to join my Loved Ones,
To spend with them a Life Eternal;
Earth Fare Thee Well.

To his surviving brothers, Henry and Arthur, he left his real estate, and with loving thought left the sum of $500 "to care for the graves above mentioned" and also "the graves of my father and mother, my brothers and sisters, as well as those of my Grand-father and Grandmother Lyon and of my Uncle Newell Lyon." At the time this instrument was written, April, 1892, he was a resident of Providence, Rhode Island.

It is said of the Rev. Asa Lyon that he desired no monument. The greensward covers his grave, and a beautiful tree, like a benediction, extends its arms gracefully above—a monument not made with hands. "Only God can make a tree." In the family Bible, the date of birth of Abijah Berry Hatch is recorded, October 29, 1798. His death in the town records is given as March 11, 1861, aged 61 years 4 months 12 days. On his tombstone his age is given as 62 years.

Children.

49. i. Asa Lyon, b. September 29, 1822; d. 1895.
50. ii. Oscar Ebenezer, b. March 20, 1824; d. April 3, 1891.
51. iii. Mariette, b. April 9, 1826; d. March 21, 1842.
52. iv. Juliette G., wife of David B. Merrill, of Clintonville, New York; b. August 5, 1828; d. April 23, 1859. He was a son of Arthur and Rhoda Merrill, of Peru, New York.
53. v. Henry Reynolds, b. October 8, 1830; d. May 20, 1915.
54. vi. Daniel M., b. February 16, 1833; d. 1886.
55. vii. Esther Lyon, b. August 16, 1834; d. September 3, 1856.
56. viii. Evelyn Dimmis, b. December 4, 1836; d. October 8, 1868. She m. Henry C. Boardman, son of Samuel Boardman, born in Milton. They had a son, Claude Samuel.
57. ix. Elam A., b. February 25, 1840; d. June 8, 1858.
58. x. William Newell, b. February 21, 1842; d. August 8, 1848.
59. xi. Arthur Eugene, b. September 11, 1846.

49. Asa Lyon Hatch, born September 29, 1822, graduated at Vermont University, Burlington, Vermont, in 1845. He lived in Louisville, Kentucky, when he married Elizabeth Collins (1851), daughter of George Collins. After 1865 he lived in Astoria, Long Island. He married a second wife, Almira Frances, who died before him. His will is dated Providence, Rhode Island, April 9, 1892, and was presented for probate December 27, 1895. He had one child Lizzie Florence, born 1856, in Louisville, Kentucky; she died in November, 1877, aged 21 years.*

50. Oscar Ebenezer Hatch, born March 20, 1824, died April 3, 1891. Married February 16, 1848, Olive Robinson, daughter of Franklin Robinson of South Hero, Vermont, born May 11, 1826, died October 4, 1884. They had two sons: Dillen F. Hatch, born March 20, 1849, married February 19, 1873, Myra Brooks; and William C. Hatch, born January 20, 1860.

51. Mariette Hatch, b. April 9, 1826, d. March 21, 1842, in her sixteenth year.

52. Juliette G. Hatch, born August 5, 1828, married February 24, 1857, David B. Merrill, born at Peru, New York, son of Arthur and Rhoda Merrill. He was a merchant of Clintonville, New York. They moved to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where she died April 23, 1859, leaving one child, Charles B., who died in his seventeenth year.

53. Henry Reynolds Hatch, born October 8, 1830, at Grand Isle, moved to Cleveland, Ohio. He married, first, Eliza Newton Baldwin, September 16, 1857, at New Haven, born April 13, 1833, and died at Cleveland, Ohio, July 13, 1886. He married, second, Mary Cummings Browne, November 23, 1887, at Newark, New Jersey. He died May 20, 1915, in Cleveland, Ohio. See below.

54. Daniel McPherson Hatch, born February 16, 1833, died 1886, married September 25, 1872, Margaret MacFee, of the MacFee family of Edinburgh, Scotland. She was born in 1844

* Probate Records Grand Isle County, North Hero, Vermont, XIII, 428.

and died in 1901. They lived for years with his mother at Grand Isle, Vermont. Alice Gertrude (Hatch) Pack recalls the visit she made as a girl in 1879–80 with her father, Henry Reynolds Hatch, her mother, and her sister Anne, to the grand home of Lord MacFee at the family estate, Dreghorn Castle, near Edinburgh, Scotland. The children of Daniel M. and Margaret (MacFee) Hatch were: Fred S., Arthur G., and Graham M.

55. Esther Lyon Hatch, born August 16, 1834, died September 3, 1856, aged twenty-two.

56. Evelyn Dimmis Hatch, born December 4, 1836, married August 16, 1866, Henry Boardman of Alburg, Vermont. He was born at Milton, the son of Samuel Boardman. They resided at Alburg Springs, Vermont, where she died on October 8, 1868, leaving one child, Claude Samuel Boardman.

57. Elam Amos Hatch, born February 25, 1840, died June 8, 1858, aged eighteen years and three months.

58. William Newell Hatch, born February 21, 1842, and died August 8, 1848, aged six years.*

59. Arthur Eugene Hatch, born September 11, 1846, in Grand Isle, Vermont. At sixteen he went to Burlington, Vermont, to finish his education at a private school. His parents offered to send him to the Vermont University, but he was anxious to enter on a business career. About 1868 he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and began as a clerk in his brother's store, eventually becoming a partner—the firm being E. I. Baldwin, Hatch, and Co., who conducted for many years the leading dry goods business in Cleveland—first on Superior Street and then on Euclid Avenue. Arthur E. Hatch married, first, Geraldine Ada Sherman, the daughter of Isaac Milton and Evelyn Matilda (Bacon) Sherman, May 2, 1872. She was born October 10, 1849, and died February 27, 1906, in Daytona, Florida. They had one daughter, Gertrude A., born July 23, 1878, who died October 15, 1897. Mr. Hatch retired from business in Feb-

* Cemetery inscriptions copied from stones in Grand Isle Cemetery on the main road from South to North Hero, Vermont.

ruary, 1907, and spent several years in travel, going around the world in 1909. Returning to Cleveland he married, February 13, 1912, Clara Isabell Thompson, widow of Frank B. Trout, and daughter of Charles Henry and Sarah Melvira (Wheaton) Thompson, born August 29, 1853. In 1914 he again visited Egypt and the Mediterranean countries accompanied by Mrs. Hatch. She died April 14, 1925. Mr. Hatch was one of the first managers of the Rowfant Club of Cleveland. For more than thirty-five years the family home has been at 1919 East 89th Street, Cleveland, formerly 171 Bolton Avenue. His library of over a thousand volumes—rich in first and limited editions, autographed copies, and autographed letters—has been willed by him to the Hatch Library of the Western Reserve University, Cleveland.

XII.

Henry Reynolds Hatch (1830–1915)

53.

HENRY REYNOLDS[8] HATCH (Abijah B.,[7] Ebenezer,[6] Lemuel,[5] Joseph,[4] Joseph,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]) was born October 8, 1830, in Grand Isle, Vermont, and married Eliza Newton Baldwin, daughter of Silas Irving and Eliza Eunice (Newton) Baldwin of New Haven, who was born April 13, 1833, in New Haven, Connecticut, and died July 13, 1886, in Cleveland, Ohio, whom he met in Cleveland when she and her sister, Gertrude, afterward Mrs. John M. Richards, of New Haven, were visiting their brother, Elbert Irving Baldwin. They were married in New Haven at the home of her parents, corner of College and Crown Streets, September 16, 1857, by the Rev. Leonard Bacon, who was pastor of the historic Center Church on the Green. He had baptized Eliza Eunice Baldwin, and he officiated at the funeral of her father, Silas Irving Baldwin, in May, 1881. After working for a time in the store of a Mr. Herrick, in Burlington, Vermont, he went to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1854 and engaged in business. He worked, first, in the dry goods store founded there by Silas Irving Baldwin, of New Haven, Connecticut, to set up his son, Elbert Irving Baldwin, in business "out West." Elbert Irving Baldwin was born in New Haven, May 13, 1829. He was the father of Elbert Frank Baldwin, of Lakewood, New Jersey, born in Cleveland, March

10, 1857. The tenth anniversary of their marriage was celebrated in Mrs. Hatch's old home in New Haven, September 16, 1867, their daughters, Alice Gertrude and Anne Louise, being of the party. Eliza Newton Baldwin had a distinguished list of ancestors, including Governor Robert Treat of Connecticut, one of the founders of Newark, New Jersey. See accounts of the Baldwin, Newton, Hooker, Fenn, Beecher, Peck, Treat, Fisk, and other families following.

Henry Reynolds Hatch married, second, the Rev. James B. Wilson, D.D., officiating, Mary Cummings Browne, November 23, 1887, daughter of Leonard Perkins and Matilda (Belden) Browne, of 94 Clinton Avenue, Newark, New Jersey (he was a brother of John Dean Browne of Hartford, Connecticut). Henry Reynolds Hatch was a prominent citizen, merchant, and banker of Cleveland (E. I. Baldwin, Hatch & Company, Dry Goods). He was a director of the First National Bank, the Citizens Savings and Trust Company, and of other banks: a Trustee of the Western Reserve University, of Lakeside Hospital, and of many charitable institutions, as well as a director of the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce. He gave the Hatch Library to Western Reserve University. He was one of Cleveland's first citizens. He traveled with his family quite extensively for those days, making several trips to Europe, and visiting Egypt, Palestine, Turkey, Greece, and Russia, besides most of the countries of western Europe.

Mr. Hatch died in Cleveland, May 20, 1915. His grave, and that of Eliza Newton (Baldwin) Hatch, his wife, are in the Hatch family plot in Lakeview Cemetery, Euclid Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio.

Children.

60. Alice Gertrude Hatch, b. January 29, 1859, in Cleveland, Ohio;

m. Charles Lathrop Pack, b. May 7, 1857, in Lexington, Michigan. They were married in Cleveland, Ohio, April 28, 1886.

61. Eddie J. Hatch, b. June 6, 1861; d. July, 1861.

62. Freddie B. Hatch, b. June 6, 1861; d. in 1861.

63. Willis I. Hatch, b. 1863; d. in 1864.

64. Anne L., b. August 30, 1865; m. Edward Stockton Meyer, June 26, 1903.

65. Nellie B. Hatch, d. at the age of six months.

By second wife.

66. Esther Marguerite Hatch, b. October 29, 1889, in Cleveland, Ohio. She m. Edward Lenehan, August 4, 1915, in Cleveland, Ohio, and d. January 11, 1919, in San Francisco, after a short illness. They lived at Portland, Oregon, and were at the time of her death on a visit to San Francisco. She left one child, a boy, Edward Lenehan, Jr. (called Sunny).

67. Henry Reynolds Hatch, Jr., b. December 20, 1896, in Cleveland. He graduated from Yale University, Class of 1919, and from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Class of 1921. M., May 12, 1926, Eleanor Cottrell, b. May 30, 1905. Their son, Henry Reynolds Hatch, III, was born August 25, 1927.

60. ALICE GERTRUDE[9] HATCH (Henry Reynolds,[8] Abijah,[7] Ebenezer,[6] Lemuel,[5] Joseph,[4] Joseph,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]) is the oldest child of Henry Reynolds and Eliza Newton (Baldwin) Hatch (called Lida). She was born January 29, 1859, at Cleveland, Ohio, and married Charles Lathrop Pack, April 28, 1886, at her parents' home, 680 Prospect Street (now Prospect Avenue), about halfway between Perry Street and Sterling Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio. He was born May 7, 1857, in Lexington, Sanilac County, Michigan. They went to Europe on their wedding trip during the summer of 1886. They spent the winter of 1886–87 at Oscoda, Iosco County, Michigan, then an important sawmill and lumbering town, the headquarters of Pack, Woods, and Company. This firm shipped most of its product to Pack, Jenks, and Company, of Cleveland. They handled from fifty to one hundred million feet of lumber annually, and were widely known. George Willis Pack was the head of the firm; he was succeeded in due time by his son, Charles Lathrop Pack. They lived in Cleveland, Ohio, at 3307 Euclid Avenue, from 1887 until 1900,

when they moved to Lakewood, New Jersey. The family name of their home was "Norway Lodge." They built Lathrop Hall on Forest Avenue, Lakewood, New Jersey, in 1909. The old Cleveland home is now owned (1919) by Beulah F. Pack. For several years, from about 1890 to 1899, they lived in the spring only at "Sunshine Cottage" on Chestnut Street, Asheville, North Carolina, near "Manyoaks" on Marriman Avenue, the home of George Willis Pack, father of Charles Lathrop Pack. Alice Gertrude Hatch had no brother who lived beyond childhood. Her only living sister, Anne Louise Hatch, married Edward Stockton Meyer, June 26, 1903. Their home is at Winter Park, Florida, and they have a summer cottage on Muskoka Lake, Ontario.

Children (*Pack*).

68. George Lathrop Pack, b. October 23, 1888, at Cleveland, Ohio, and d. there July 3, 1904.
69. Randolph Greene Pack, b. June 8, 1890.
70. Arthur Newton Pack, b. February 20, 1893.
71. Beulah Frances Pack, b. June 5, 1896.

68. GEORGE LATHROP PACK, oldest son of Charles Lathrop and Alice Gertrude (Hatch) Pack, was born at their home, 3307 Euclid Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio, October 23, 1888, and died there July 3, 1904, soon after the family returned from Lakewood, New Jersey, to spend the summer in their Cleveland home. He was named George after his grandfather, George Willis Pack, of Asheville, North Carolina, one time of Michigan and later of Cleveland, Ohio, who moved to Asheville from Cleveland in 1883. His great-grandmother was Maria Lathrop.

69. RANDOLPH GREENE PACK is the oldest living son of Charles Lathrop and Alice Gertrude (Hatch) Pack. He was born June 8, 1890, at their home 3307 Euclid Avenue (Norway Lodge), Cleveland, Ohio. The Greene in his name is after his great-uncle, Greene Pack, of Michigan, a younger brother of George Willis Pack, his grandfather. He married Georgia Fuller

of Cleveland, Ohio, April 18, 1914, at Cleveland, in Trinity Cathedral. She was born June 15, 1891, at Buffalo, New York. Their children, born at "Sunshine Cottage," their home, 2224 Tudor Drive, Cleveland, are Virginia Lathrop Pack, born January 14, 1917, and Joan Beatty Pack, born October 8, 1919.

Children.

i. Virginia Lathrop Pack, b. January 14, 1917.
ii. Joan Beatty Pack, b. October 8, 1919.

70. ARTHUR NEWTON PACK is the youngest son of Charles Lathrop and Alice Gertrude (Hatch) Pack, born February 20, 1893, at their home, 3307 Euclid Avenue, east of Sterling Avenue (30th Street). He was graduated from Williams College in the Class of 1914. He married Eleanor Brown of Waterbury, Connecticut, December 18, 1919, at her parents' home in Waterbury. In the fall of 1920, after spending some time in British Columbia, they bought a house on Morven Street in Princeton, New Jersey, and moved in December.

Children.

i. Eleanor, b. December 7, 1923.
ii. Vernon Lathrop, b. July 7, 1925.
iii. Margaret, b. February 22, 1927.

71. BEULAH FRANCES PACK, only daughter of Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude (Hatch) Pack, was born June 5, 1896, at their home, 3307 Euclid Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio. She was named Beulah after her aunt Beulah Pack Rollins, and Frances after her grandmother Frances Farman Pack, wife of George Willis Pack, her grandfather.

XIII.

Benjamin Hatch (1655–)

8.

BENJAMIN[3] HATCH (Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), born at Barnstable, Massachusetts, September 7, 1655, married, first, June 17, 1678, Mary or Mercy, daughter of James Hamblin, Jr., of Barnstable, born 1663. She died at Falmouth, March 6, 1681/2. He married, second, probably at Marthas Vineyard, Ellis (or Alice) Eddy, March 16, 1682/3. She was the daughter of John and Hepzibah (Daggett) Eddy of Tisbury, and her parents were residents of Plymouth at the time of her birth. In the Falmouth Town Records the entry reads:*

"Benjamin Hatch of Sacknesset and Eles Eddy of Martin Vinyard married March 16, 1682."

"Eles Eddy was borne in the yere 1659 the third day of May." She died about 1710, and he married for his third wife, February 13, 1711/12, Mrs. Experience Linnell Davis, daughter of David and Hannah ——— Linnell of Barnstable. She was the widow of Jabez Davis, and by this marriage had had seven children, the youngest being eleven years of age when she married Benjamin Hatch.† He was a cordwainer and a farmer. In 1679, "the ear mark which Benjamin Hatch gave his creatures" is listed as "a Macka-

* Town Records, Falmouth, I, 117, 122.

† *History of Barnstable*, p. 467.

rom taile in the Right eare and a Mackarom in the left ear."*

The lotting of the hills on the New Purchase was voted at a meeting held June 3, 1712. Benjamin Hatch received No. 26.

The land of Benjamin Hatch in the Plains is the 7th lot marked VII. *ii.*†

In 1714 he purchased largely in the township of Coventry, Connecticut, then being laid out:

Ebenezer Nye of the Town of Falmouth in the County of Barnstable in the Province of Mass. Bay in "Newingland" yooman, sells to Benjamin Hatch now of Falmouth husbandman, all my lands of all sorts and kinds whatsoever, in the Colony of Conn. particularly one-sixth part of a whole share in that tract of land called Wonyombeag in which there is a township now laid out called Coventry, above tract "formerly given by Joshua, Indian Sachem, unto 15 gentlemen then belonging to harford." Dated April 13, 1714.

September 15, 1713, Benjamin Janes or Jones of Coventry for £108 sells to "Benjamin Hatch of Falmouth 28 A. Part of 12th allotment of the Township of Coventry."‡

March 6, 1718. "I Benjamin Hatch of Coventry in the county of harford and colony of conetticut for the love and Respect I have unto my son Timothy hatch of the same Town and county" deed to him land in Coventry formerly purchased of Ebenezer Nye of Falmouth, being one-sixth part of a whole share, etc.§

* Town Records, Falmouth, p. 137.

† Proprietors' Book, Falmouth, Massachusetts.

‡ Land Records, Coventry, Connecticut, pp. 45, 46.

§ *Ibid.*, p. 125.

July 18, 1720. I, Benjamin Hatch of Coventry for £60 current money to be paid by a bond bearing date with this instrument and also by a consideration of a bond of £500 for my honorable and comfortable maintenance during the time of my life in this world which bond also bears the same date with these presents to Benjamin Hatch of the Town of harwitch in the county of Barnstable in the Province Massachusetts Bay, tracts of land in Coventry, one tract which was conveyed by Benjamin Janes of Coventry to sd. Hatch which part contains 28 acres more or less bounded north on land of Nathll Nickcols east on Willamantick, south and west on common, being part of the 32 alottment in said town of Coventry and allso all my Right of lands in the town of Tolland and the land called the mountains land or plantation and was made sale to me by ebenezer Nye of Falmouth which contains one sixth part of a whool shire and sd Benjamin Hatch of Coventry doth pass over to sd hatch also his house and barn standing upon the first mentioned piece of land and a yoke of oxen, one cow and 14 sheep and all his tacklin for husbandry work and all his tols with all and singular th'e proffits privileges etc. witnessed by Timothy Hatch.*

Signed by mark *

He died, tradition says, at Mansfield or Coventry, at the home of one of his sons. His wife Experience left a will dated December 16, 1736.

*Children.**

72. i. Abigail, b. August 4, 1679.
73. ii. Mary, b. March 3, 1681.
74. iii. Benjamin, b. April 8, 1682.
75. iv. Benjamin, b. December 23, 1683.
76. v. Nathaniel, b. February 7, 1684.
77. vi. Benjamin, b. October 17, 1686.
78. vii. John, b. February 16, 1689.
79. viii. Elizabeth, b. March 25, 1692.

* The Hatch Genealogy compiled by the Hatch Genealogy Society of Salt Lake City, Utah, Part I, p. 28, names three more children but classes them as doubtful. These are, xiv. Jedediah, baptized August 3, 1701. xv. Jonathan, baptized August 13, 1704/5. xvi. Zephaniah, b. about 1709/10.

80. ix. Melatiah, b. October 4, 1693.
81. x. Timothy, b. October 19, 1695.
82. xi. Hannah, b. May 7, 1698.
83. xii. Eddy, b. August 2, 1700.
84. xiii. Solomon, b. May 7, 1704.

76. Nathaniel Hatch, born at Falmouth, February 7, 1684/5, married his first wife in 1707. He married, second, February 5, 1712/13, Bashaway Davis, born January 16, 1694, a daughter of his stepmother by her first husband, Jabez Davis. He is said to have died in the State of New York. He had a son and three daughters.

77. Benjamin Hatch, born at Falmouth, October 17, 1686, married August 11, 1715, Mary Bangs, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Mayo) Bangs of West Eastham, Massachusetts. He is said to have resided first in Brewster, Massachusetts, later at Harwich and Boston. In 1722 he was "of Harwich," a mariner; in his will made June 4, 1764, he is called "Gentleman." At this time his wife was living, but died before the will was presented for probate by Mrs. Ruth Freeman his daughter, March 17, 1769. He died in Brewster, Massachusetts, February 14, 1769, aged eighty-three, and was buried at Harwich. He left two sons and two daughters. Land which he owned in "Hereford," New Hampshire, he bequeathed to his grandsons, Benjamin and James Hatch.

79. Elizabeth Hatch, born March 25, 1692, married John Hathaway of Falmouth, December 13, 1710.

80. Melatiah Hatch, born October 4, 1693, married March 1, 1715, Joanna Willes of Boston. He is said to have been lost at sea.

81. Timothy Hatch, born October 19, 1695. See record, p. 175.

82. Hannah Hatch, born May 7, 1698, at Falmouth, married April 19, 1716, Nathaniel Rust of Coventry, Connecticut. He was a native of Northampton, Massachusetts, born December, 1695. He removed to Alstead, New Hampshire, in 1767. They had seven sons and five daughters.

83. Eddy Hatch, born August 2, 1700, at Falmouth, married Sarah ———. He settled at Tolland, Connecticut, about 1721/22,

probably going to Coventry with his father as early as 1718. In 1735 he purchased a farm in the town of Willington, which town was incorporated in 1727. This lay on the Willimantic River, and here he died August 19, 1781. His widow survived until April 26, 1789. They were the parents of nine children.

81. TIMOTHY[4] HATCH* (Benjamin,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), born at Falmouth,† October 19, 1695, was baptized in the church at Barnstable, September 7, 1701. He married at Lebanon, Connecticut, in 1716, Deborah, the eldest daughter of Simon and Deborah Newcomb. He received land in Coventry in 1718 from Benjamin Hatch, his father, "of Coventry,"‡ and on March 6, executed a deed to him, showing that he was then a house owner:

March 6, 1718, "I, Timothy hatch of Coventry for £103 to me paid by my honrd. father Banjamin Hatch of Coventry, doe hereby adknowledge myself contented and paid. Land in Coventry, part laid out and part to be laid out. that is to say my dwelling house and lot wh'ear it stands, 40 A. abutting south on land of Banjamin hatch etc.," "allso all the Rights belonging unto the 65 Lot excepting the homelot which Joseph Petty sold unto Thos. Root."§

About 1721 he removed to Tolland, where he was a selectman in 1738. May 14, 1739, he deeded twenty-one acres in Tolland to Barnabas Hatch, "bounded north on John Lothrop—alies Maletiah Lothrop." Before June 16, 1740, he removed to Kent, Connecticut,‖ and was called "of

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 298.

† Falmouth Town Records, I, 123.

‡ Land Records, Coventry, Connecticut, p. 125.

§ Waldo, *History of Tolland*, p. 6.

‖ Public Records, Connecticut, VIII, 198.

Kent" on that date, when he deeded sixteen acres in Tolland to Jonathan Case of Windham.

The court at Plainfield, September 6, 1738, granted letter of administration on the estate of Mr. John Hatch of Mansfield to Timothy Hatch of Hartford County.

The time of his going to Kent can be closely determined by a record of a "Legal Proprietors Meeting held in Kent Sept. 19, 1739, over which Mr. Timothy Hatch was Moderator." He was made the agent of the Proprietors of Kent to present the Memorial asking for a patent for the township.

The General Assembly of Connecticut in May, 1740, "established and confirmed Mr. Timothy Hatch to be Captain of the Company in the town of Kent." This post he filled for ten years. The company had 64 men; and the town was required to provide 64 pounds of powder, 200 pounds of bullets, and 300 flints for every 60 men.*

In 1741 the Congregational church at Kent was organized, and its original membership list contains the names of Captain Timothy Hatch, Deborah Hatch, their son, Sylvanus Hatch, and Mary Lothrop. Timothy Hatch was made a Deacon.

December 28, 1744, Timothy Hatch purchased one hundred acres in Kent of Benjamin Newcomb. This was Lot 14 in the Third Division.†

His daughter Mary (or Marah as her name appears in the family Bible) had married, November 15, 1738, in Tolland, Melatiah Lothrop, and March 27, 1745, he gave them a farm in Kent according to a deed reading "in consideration

* *History of Kent, Connecticut*, p. 29.

† Kent, Connecticut, Records.

of the Love, Good will and affection which I do bear My Sun-in-Law and Daughter Melatiah Lothrop and Marah Lothrop his wife"—fifty acres of land in Kent of the eighth Lot in the Fourth Division—"to be divided according to quantity the whole of their portion to be of my estate."* Timothy Hatch died in Kent, March 30, 1766/7. He had seven sons and five daughters. His wife was born at Edgartown, Marthas Vineyard, in 1696.

Children.

85. i. Sylvanus, b. July 11, 1717, m. April 14, 1743, Mehitable Hubbell of Kent.
86. ii. Marah, b. August 17, 1718, m. November 15, 1738, Melatiah Lothrop.
87. iii. Jedediah, b. December 13, 1720, d. September 15, 1792.
88. iv. Jethro, b. September 17, 1722, d. September 29, 1818.
89. v. Simeon, b. March 22, 1727.
90. vi. Timothy, b. June 22, 1728, d. January 21, 1810, m. June 22, 1755, Eunice Beardsley. They resided in Dutchess County, New York, and Pawlet, Vermont. He d. at Ballston, Saratoga County, New York, January 21, 1810. His widow d. August 27, 1819, at Richfield, New York.
91. vii. Deborah, b. April 10, 1729.
92. viii. Job, b. May 19, 1731.
93. ix. Benjamin, b. 1733, d. August 29, 1750.

86. MARAH (or MARY) Hatch, born August 17, 1718, eldest daughter of Timothy Hatch, married November 15, 1738, Melatiah Lathrop. She died in Columbia, New York, October 16, 1788. See Lathrop line, pp. 241 ff.

MARY HATCH, 1718–1788,
m.
MELATIAH LOTHROP.

MELATIAH LOTHROP, 1749–1826,
m.
ANNE CROWFOOT.

* Land Records, Kent, Connecticut, I, 154.

ABRAHAM LATHROP, 1778–1886,
m.
SARAH CARPENTER.

MARIA LATHROP, 1810–1883,
m.
GEORGE PACK.

GEORGE WILLIS PACK, 1831–1906,
m.
FRANCES BREWSTER FARMAN.

CHARLES LATHROP PACK, 1857,
m.
ALICE GERTRUDE HATCH, 60.

88. Jethro Hatch, born September 17, 1722, married November 5, 1747, at Lebanon, Connecticut, Martha Clark, born in 1724. He succeeded Timothy Hatch as Deacon of the Kent Congregational Church. He was a Major of the Militia Company and a member of the Vigilance Committee. He was an athlete and a graduate of Yale College. When ninety-four, he journeyed by horseback to Sherburne, New York, to visit his children. He died in Kent in 1818; his wife in 1815.

XIV.

Samuel Hatch (1659–1723)

10.

SAMUEL[3] HATCH (Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), the sixth son of Jonathan and Sarah (Rowley) Hatch, was born October 11, 1659, when his parents were living at South Sea, Barnstable. He married Lydia ——— (surname undiscovered), and died in Falmouth, Massachusetts, 1718. He was a cordwainer and a farmer. Otis says he probably resided some time at Chilmark, where his sons, Samuel and Zacheus, were owners of a large tract of land extending from Neconaca Head line to the Sound.* In the distribution of his estate, February 20, 1723/4, the ages of the youngest five are given, and Samuel, Jr., was appointed their guardian.† He left real estate valued at £250. Lydia Hatch died and was buried, December 1, [torn].

Children.‡

i. Eleaser (or Ebenezer), b. September 23, 1694. D. young.
ii. Kesiah, b. September 23, 1694, m. Thomas Shiverick, Jr., May 29, 1711, baptized November 9, 1701. D. before her father.
iii. Samuel, b. February 28, 1696, baptized June 7, 1702, m. Mary Clifford of Chilmark, December 1, 1724; she was born 1702/3, and d. August 11, 1780. He bought land at Chickemmoo, August 4, 1724. He d. January 13, 1738/9.
iv. James, b. August 23, 1697, m. at Chilmark, March 22, 1719/20,

* *History of Marthas Vineyard, West Tisbury*, II, 145.
† Probate Records, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, IV, 165, 169.
‡ Otis, *Barnstable Families*, Part I, p. 471.

Judith Cottle. He m. second, Abigail Knight, July 24, 1728. He was a cordwainer.

v. Lydia, b. May 30, 1699, m. October 25, 1720, Ebenezer[4] Hatch (son of Jonathan,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]). She d. 1732.

vi. Zacheus, b. February 10, 1701, baptized June 7, 1702, m. Mercy, daughter of Jabez and Experience (Linnell) Davis, b. February 16, 1701/2. Her mother m. as her third husband, Benjamin Hatch (8), brother of Samuel (10), the father of Zacheus. He was a juror in 1732. Resided at Chilmark, Marthas Vineyard, later joined the church at Falmouth, whence they were dismissed to the church at Rochester, Massachusetts, in 1745.

94. vii. Edward, b. June 2, baptized July 2, 1704.

viii. Anna, b. September 1, 1706, m. David Butler, December 2, 1725. He was of Chilmark, Marthas Vineyard.

ix. Martha, b. ———, 1708, m. Sylvanus Cottle of Chilmark, December 9, 1725.

x. Nathaniel, b. ———, 1714.

xi. Marcy, b. ———, 1718.

94. EDWARD[4] HATCH (Samuel,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), born June 2, 1704, was married by Mr. Josiah Marshall, August 17, 1727, to Rebecca, daughter of William and Mehitable (Hatch) Weeks.* She was born October 30, 1707,† and died September 23, 1733, leaving three children —Abigail, Rebecca, and Wait.

He married, second, Abia (written also Abiah and Abiall) Davis, January 30, 1734/5.‡ She was the daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Robinson) Davis, and was born "ye 12th day of October 1707."§ She married, first, Simeon[5] Hatch (Jonathan,[4] Jonathan,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), son of Jonathan and Bethia (Nye) Hatch, who died between "ye mothers admission to communion" which was January 27,

* Town Records, Falmouth, Massachusetts, I, 196.

† *Ibid.*, p. 183.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 196.

§ *Ibid.*, p. 176.

1733/4, and the baptism of Bethia and Thankful their daughters on March 24.*

May 14, 1742, Edward Hatch, husbandman, was appointed guardian to his children, Abigail, aged about fourteen years, Rebecca, aged twelve, and Wait, aged about ten years, they having inherited property from their grandfather, William Weeks, "late of Falmouth deceased."† The age of the daughter Rebecca, baptized May 30, 1742, makes it appear that she was the child Lue or Sue born April 4, 1730; she was probably renamed Rebecca when christened, after her mother.

Edward Hatch was a husbandman as early as 1724, for "the ear mark that Edward Hatch gave his creterse is a half crop the under side of the right ear and a hapeny the fore side of the same March ye 13th day 1724."‡

March 6, 1745, at a town meeting Edward Hatch was chosen with four others "to yard sheep after the 25th day of November until the 25 day of January." Their remuneration was "Six Pence old Tennour for them y yards the sheep and six pence for them y owns the yard old Tennour they not to stand in ye yard more y twenty four hours before the yarder puts them in a pasture. If any sheep is yarded and know owner appear by the last of January then to be posted five days and then to be sold at a Vendue to Pay the charges over plus for the use of the town."§

Edward Hatch was propounded for full communion in the church at Falmouth March 7, 1742, and was received into the church, April 4, following.‖ He made his will

* Falmouth Church Records, I, 6.

† Barnstable County Probate Records, VI, 183.

‡ Falmouth, Massachusetts, Town Records, I, 202.

§ *Ibid.*, p. 169.

‖ Falmouth Church Records, p. 18.

January 10, 1749; the heading of his Inventory, sworn to May 7, 1750, is "Edward Hatch Yeoman."

The Will of Edward Hatch.*

I Edward Hatch of Falmouth in the County of Barnstable in New England yeo being sick of Body but of Disposing mind and memory do this thirtyeth day of January A. Domini 1749 & Ordain this my last will & Testament that is Principally & first of All I Commend my Soul to God who gave it Trusting Thro Grace to Obtain Salvation and my Body I commit to the Earth to be buried in Decent Christian Manner hoping for a part in the Resurection of the Just and as Touching what worldly Estate it hath Pleased God to bestow upon me I dispose of it in manner following my just debts and funeral Charges being Paid out of it that is to say.

Imprs. I give to my beloved wife Abia the Improvement of all my Real Estate so long as She Shall Live my widdow I also Give her all the Household Stuff She brought with her at Marriage to be for her sole use & at her Disposall I also Give her ye Remainder of my household Stuff to be for her use & Improvement till my Daughter Temperance Shall Arive to the Age of Eighteen years or Shall Marry.

Item. I Give to my Son Waight ten pounds in money of the old Tenor to be paid by my Exec. When he Shall Arive to the Age of twenty-one years.

Item. I Give to my Daughter Abigal five Shillings Old Tennor.

Item I Give to my Daughter Rebecca five Shillings Old Tennor These Leaguices to be paid by my Execx in one year after my Decease.

Item, I Give to my Sons Samuell & Edward all my Real Estate to be Equally Divided between them after their Mother Leaves it and to be to them their heirs and Assigns forever.

* Barnstable County Probate Records, VIII, 416, 418.

Item I Give to my Daughter Temperance all my household Stuff besides what is in this Will Given Absolutely & Utterly to her Mother and She is to Receive it at the Age of Eighteen years or at Marriage.

Item. I Order that my Just Debts Funeral Charges & the Above mentioned Leaguices be paid out of my Out Doars Moveable & What Money I have & debts that are due to me & if any overplush Remain I Give it to my Wife and I do hereby Constitute and Appoint my beloved wife Abia the Sole Execx of this my last will & Testament Utterly Revoaking and Disannulling all Other and former Wills and Rattifying and Confirming this & no other to be my last will and Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day & year before the first mentioned.

Signed Sealed Pronounced & Declared by the sd Edward Hatch as his last Will and Tes't in Presence of

Samuell Palmer
Ichabod Johnson
Anna Johnson

EDWARD HATCH.
[SEAL]

Children.

95. i. Abigail, b. November 29, 1727.
96. ii. Lue, b. April 4, 1730.
97. iii. Wait, b. August 27, 1732, m. November 20, 1755, Mary Lewis.
98. iv. Temperance, b. June 15, 1736.
99. v. Samuel, b. August 16, 1738.
100. vi. Edward, b. November 22, 1741, d. Falmouth, December 29, 1822.*

95. Abigail Hatch, born November 29, 1727, married Sylvanus[5] Hatch (Moses,[4] Moses,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), September 28, 1749. He was born January 24, 1725, and became one of Falmouth's large landowners. He inherited a Proprietor's right from his grandfather, Moses Hatch. He died January 17, 1764, and Abigail his wife died August 27, 1800, in her seventy-third year.

* Falmouth, Massachusetts, Town Records, I, 226.

Their stones are in the Old Burying Ground at Falmouth.* They had seven children, two sons and five daughters.

96. Rebecca Hatch was probably the Lue or Sue, appearing on the Town Records as born April 4, 1730, and renamed Rebecca after her mother who died September 23, 1733. She married Justus Rowley of Falmouth, June 27, 1749.

97. Wait Hatch, born August 27, 1732, married at Falmouth, November 20, 1755, Mary Lewis, and made Falmouth his home, following the sea until late in the seventeen-sixties, when he removed to Lee, Massachusetts. At the death of his father, Matthew Rowley was appointed his guardian.† He gave his services to his country at the beginning of the Revolution, and in January, 1776, he engaged to go with the American forces to Quebec, but his son Lewis went in his place. They removed to South Granville, Washington County, New York, about 1800, to make their home with this son, Lewis Hatch, at what was called Hatch's Hill. Here they died, he about 1807 and she some fifteen years later.

98. Temperance Hatch, born June 15, 1736, married Lemuel Hatch, November 17, 1754. For their descendants, see page 119: (33), (Joseph,[4] Joseph,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]).

99. Samuel Hatch, born August 16, 1738, married November 2, 1760, Martha Chadwick, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Chadwick, born September 8, 1738. He married, second, Ruth Hamilton, March 31, 1796. He died in October, 1803. They resided at Falmouth, and had two sons and five daughters.

100. Edward Hatch, born November 22, 1741, married March 15, 1764, at Tolland, Connecticut, Thankful Luce. He made Tol-

* Old Burying Ground. *Falmouth Enterprise*, issues of November 21, 1903, and December 5, 1903.

† Barnstable County Probate Records, VII, 213.

land his home for several years, and in 1762 he responded to the King's requisition for troops from the Colonies to join in an expedition against Cuba. Israel Putnam was Captain and Solomon Wills of Tolland First Lieutenant. The company was present at the capture of Havana. It numbered ninety-eight souls when it set out, but so great was the mortality that only twenty-two returned home.* Climatic conditions took a larger toll than warfare, and of the twenty-seven that enlisted from Tolland and its neighborhood only four escaped, two of these were Solomon Wills and Edward Hatch. The average term of service was thirty-five weeks. Edward Hatch died at Falmouth, December 29, 1822, in his eighty-first year, and was buried on the last day of the year.† He had three sons and one daughter. His widow was living January 3, 1824, when the sons, Rozel Hatch, Yeoman (a blacksmith), and Elihu Hatch, housewright, both of Falmouth, holding in common tracts of land and buildings the estate of "our Honoured Father Edward Hatch late of Falmouth deceased," divide the same, "making consideration for the support of our Honoured Mother during life," the said Rozel Hatch, taking the western part of the homestead including the dwelling house and barn, etc.‡

EBENEZER HATCH, 39. 1765–1831,
m.
DIMMIS BERRY.

ABIJAH BERRY HATCH, 46. 1798–1861,
m.
ABIGAIL LYON.

HENRY REYNOLDS HATCH, 53. 1830–1915,
m.
ELIZA BALDWIN.

ALICE GERTRUDE HATCH, 60.,
m.
CHARLES LATHROP PACK.

* Waldo, *Early History of Tolland*, p. 46.
† Old Burying Ground, Falmouth, Massachusetts, November 28, 1903.
‡ Falmouth Land Records, Book 1, p. 88.

XV.

The Pack Family

George Pack —1704

b. ——, 1634–5.
d. Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, between July 31 and October 13, 1704.
m. 1, Anna, living in 1679.
2, Elizabeth, before 1689.

An original Associate of Elizabeth Town, New Jersey. February 19, 1665, took oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, Elizabeth Town. (New Jersey Archives, I, 49–50.)

Children mentioned in Will: Samuel, Hannah Robins, Mary Scudder, Elizabeth Thorpe, Abigail Springer, Prudence, Keziah, and Bethiah, Thomas, Job, Benjamin. Original Will at the State House, Trenton, New Jersey. The tradition is that he came from the South of England.

Job Pack 1690 ? –1750

Son of George

b. Rahway, New Jersey, about 1690.
d. Rahway, New Jersey, April 13, 1750.
m. Rahway, New Jersey, Elizabeth, daughter John Marsh and Elizabeth Clark. The father of John Marsh was Samuel Marsh and ——— Comfort.
b. Rahway, New Jersey, about 1694.
d. Rahway, New Jersey, April 13, 1750.

Job Pack, his wife, and his son, John, aged thirteen, died

the same day and their graves are in a cemetery in Rahway, New Jersey. The inscription reads "Job in his 60 year, Elizabeth in her 56th year, and John in his 14th year."

Elizabeth Pack, wife of George, was present as a witness at the birth of Jeremiah Cramner, February 4, 1707.

(Friends Records, New York Genealogical and Biographical Records, IX, 65.)

Hannah Pack, daughter of Job Pack and Elizabeth Marsh, married George Rineau, *b.* 1710, *d.* 1796, according to Allen R. Moore of Mount Vernon, Washington, who is descended from George Rineau and Hannah Pack. The Moores lived near Amboy, Elizabeth Town, and New Brunswick, New Jersey.

Job Pack

Son of Job, oldest child

b. Rahway, New Jersey ?
d. (Living, 1775)
m.
b.
d. (Living, 1774)

June 29, 1775, Job Pack signed the muster roll of Capt. Richard Townley's Company of Essex County, New Jersey, militia Col. Elias Dayton. (Records, Office of Adjutant General, Trenton, New Jersey.) Elizabeth is in Essex County.

George Pack 1765 ? –1838

Son of Job

b. New Jersey, 1760–1765? 1770?
d. Farwest, Caldwell County, Mississippi, September, 1838.

m. St. John, New Brunswick, about 1790, Philotte, daughter of Rufus Greene. Family tradition says *b.* 1770, but East Greenwich records give older sister, Nancy, *b.* March 12, 1770.

b. East Greenwich, Rhode Island? 1771?

d. Salt Lake City, Utah, January 6, 1866.

George Pack was left an orphan at the age of five (?) and was bound out to a Mr. Kent. At the peace (? breaking out of the Revolution), Mr. Stephen (?) Kent moved from New Jersey to the Royalist colony at St. John, New Brunswick. George Pack grew up and married Philotte Greene whose father had moved from Rhode Island, being a Tory. (Family tradition.)

They had five sons and seven daughters, all born in St. John, New Brunswick, 1792–1817.

In 1817, they removed to Rutland, New York, thence to Houndsfield, about four miles southwest of Watertown, near Sacketts Harbor, New York. In the summer of 1836, they with their sons, Rufus, John, and James, traveled by wagon to Farwest, Caldwell County, Mississippi. After the death of her husband, Philotte Greene lived with her son, John.

Children of George Pack and Philotte Greene

Born St. John, New Brunswick.

1. Margaret, *b.* 1792. *d.* June 3, 1836.
   m. Farquhar McKenzie. *d.* Upper Canada.
2. Sarah, *b.* 1795. *d.* Houndsfield, Jefferson Co., New York, 1831.
   m. Thomas Nickerson, in St. John, New Brunswick, July 16, 1816.
   d. 1830, in Missouri.
3. Nancy, *b.* 1798. *d.* Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio, January 16, 1850.
   m. Obediah Brainard. Portage.
4. George, *b.* 1800. *d.* April 5, 1875.
   m. Maria Lathrop.

5. Rufus, *b.* July 20, 1803. *d.* Bartlett, Fremont Co., Iowa, September, 1867.
   m. 1, Betsy Green. *d.* Atlas, Pike Co., Illinois, 1839.
   2, Hannah Draper.
   3, Jane Robinson.
6. Mary, *b.* 1805. *d.* Warsaw, Hancock Co., Illinois, March 3, 1875.
   m. Henry Coster.
7. Harriet, *b.* 1807. *d.* Evansville, Wisconsin, May 14, 1884.
   m. 1, Samuel Farman, March 20, 1832. Their daughter, Frances Brewster Farman, *b.* March 20, 1838, *m.* June 28, 1854, George Willis Pack.
   2, ——— Willson.
8. John, *b.* May 20, 1809. *d.* Salt Lake City, April 4, 1885.
   m. Julia Ives, daughter of Erastus Ives and Lucy Pane.
9. Caleb, *b.* July 11, 1811. *d.* Perry, Pike Co., Illinois, February 21, 1840.
   m. Mary Brower.
10. Eleanor, *b.* June 20, 1815. *d.* Little Rock, Kansas, 1846.
   m. 1, Wm. Bosley. *d.* June 5, 1842, at Nauvoo, Illinois.
   2, H. K. Lawrence.
11. Phoebe, *b.* 1813? *d.* Farmont, Clark Co., Mississippi, February 25, 1875.
   m. 1, Levi Wood.
   2, Amos Herick.
12. James Benjamin, *b.* March 20, 1817. *d.* April 18, 1844, Nauvoo, Illinois.
   m. Susan Baxter, *d.* September 18, 1871.

George Pack 1800–1875

Oldest son of George

b. St. John, New Brunswick, 1800.

d. Pack's Mills, Sanilac County, Michigan, April 5, 1875. Gravestone at Lexington, Michigan.

m. Canaseraga, Sullivan Township, Madison County, New York, 1829, Maria, daughter of Abram Lathrop, a descendant of the Rev. John Lothrop.

b. Sullivan Township, Madison County, New York, April 6, 1810.

d. Lexington, Michigan, January 4, 1883.
Gravestone at Lexington, Michigan. There is also a memorial window in the Methodist Church in Lexington.

Children of George Pack and Maria Lathrop Pack

i. Louisa M., *b.* April 18, 1830. *d.* December 21, 1897.
m. 1874, John J. Thornton.

ii. George Willis, *b.* June 6, 1831. *d.* August 31, 1906, Southampton, New York.
m. June 28, 1854, Frances Brewster Farman.

iii. Byron, *b.* February 28, 1834. *d.* November 29, 1848.

iv. Lorinda, *b.* December 20, 1835. *d.* January 14, 1906.
Unmarried.

v. Angeline, *b.* December 1, 1837. *d.* June 22, 1901.
Unmarried.

vi. Helen, *b.* October 17, 1839. *d.* July 20, 1899, Seattle, Washington.
m. Robert Alexander Wilson, at Pack's Mills, Sanilac Co., Michigan.

vii. Albert, *b.* November 2, 1841. *d.* March 31, 1899, Detroit, Michigan.
m. 1, September 13, 1870, Iphigenia Galbraith, 1853–85, daughter of Dr. John Galbraith and Nancy Murphy.
2, 1887, Cora Maltz. *d.* March 21, 1915, and had Albert and Gretchen.

viii. Greene, *b.* August 15, 1843, in Peterboro, Madison Co., New York. *d.* February 25, 1895, New York City.
m. August 12, 1875, Margaret Maude McCale, *b.* July 9, 1851. *d.* June 23, 1904. Their only child, Grace, was born July 16, 1876. She is unmarried and lives in Detroit.

ix. Josephine, *b.* June 8, 1845. *d.* May 29, 1905.
Unmarried.

x. Emma, *b.* April 28, 1847. *d.* March 15, 1872.

xi. Edward, *b.* June 1, 1850. *d.* June 14, 1855.

xii. Arthur, *b.* November 10, 1852. *d.* July 14, 1917.
m. September 10, 1884, at Alpena, Michigan, Angeline Galbraith, *b.* November 18, 1861. *d.* August 20, 1910.

Children.

i. Iphigenia Galbraith Pack, *b.* at Alpena, Michigan, June 7, 1885. She *m.* Irving K. Stone, June 27, 1907. Their children are: Arthur Pack Stone, *b.* at Battle Creek, Michigan, March 16, 1910; Angeline Pack Stone, *b.* at Battle Creek, Michigan, May 28, 1913.

ii. Willis Arthur Pack, *b.* at Alpena, Michigan, January 18, 1889. He *m.* Eugenia Catherine Hayes. Their children are (all born at Hollister, California): Dorothy Frances Pack, *b.* June 6, 1914; Arthur Hayes Pack, *b.* June 6, 1916; and Willis Galbraith Pack, *b.* February 17, 1918.

iii. Robert Faulkner Pack, *b.* at Albion, Michigan, June 27, 1890. He *m.*, first, Virginia McKee, and had a daughter, Mary Jean Pack, *b.* October 28, 1918, at Kalamazoo, Michigan. After the death of Virginia McKee, he *m.*, second, Harriet Louise Wales, and had Robert Green Pack, *b.* at Pontiac, Michigan, March 3, 1925.

xiii. Herbert, *b.* February 4, 1856. *d.* September 12, 1921. He *m.*, 1, May 3, 1883, at Durango, Colorado, Elizabeth Krampanitzky, *b.* in Franklin, Indiana. He *m.*, 2, ———.

George Willis Pack 1831–1906

Oldest son of George

b. Fenner, Madison County, New York, June 6, 1831.
d. Southampton, Long Island, New York, August 31, 1906.
m. Detroit, Michigan, June 28, 1854, Frances Brewster, daughter of Samuel Ward Farman.
b. Sacketts Harbor, Jefferson County, New York, March 20, 1838.
d. New York City, November 17, 1917.

Port Huron, Michigan, May, 1857.
Fort Gratiot, Michigan, May, 1858.
Sand Beach, Michigan, Dec. 15, 1861.
East Cleveland, Ohio, October 30, 1870, 816 Bolton Avenue, now East 86th Street, Cleveland.
694 Euclid Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio, June 25, 1875. Sold April 10, 1885.
3333 Euclid Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio, June, 1888.
Manyoaks, Asheville, North Carolina, summer, 1888.

George Willis Pack went to Michigan from Madison County, New York, traveling by the Erie Canal to Buffalo, and thence by boat to Port Huron, Michigan. Shortly after his arrival, he and his father, George Pack, built one of the

early sawmills in Michigan at Pack's Mills, on the Black River.

Mr. and Mrs. Pack spent their early married life in Fort Gratiot, an old French and Indian fort, the site of which is now occupied by the northern portion of the city of Port Huron. Thomas Edison and his mother, living just outside the Fort, furnished the families living in the former officers' houses with chickens and eggs.

Afterward Mr. Pack was a prominent citizen of Cleveland, Ohio, and still later became the leading citizen of Asheville, North Carolina, whose public square was named after him by vote of the people of Buncombe County. The citizens of Asheville built the George Willis Pack Memorial Library in his honor. His portrait, by Gutzon Borglum, hangs in the Asheville Courthouse, together with the portrait of Jefferson Davis and the late Senator Zeb Vance. George Willis Pack was elected a Regent of the University of Michigan in 1857, but resigned shortly afterward because of his decision to start on an extended exploration of the timber regions on the shores of Lake Superior, and of Minnesota and Wisconsin. He was a member of the Michigan Legislature, and was a Presidential Elector for Abraham Lincoln. He is buried in the Pack family lot in Lakeview Cemetery, Cleveland, Ohio, as is also his wife, Frances Farman.

Charles Lathrop Pack 1857—

Son of George Willis

Written by Dr. Arthur Adams

Professor of English, Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut

Charles Lathrop Pack was born at Lexington, Michigan, May 7, 1857. He was educated in Cleveland, Ohio, and

went abroad to study forestry in the Black Forest of Germany. Upon his return, he spent several years in explorations in Canada, northwest Louisiana, and Mississippi, and was among the first to discover that the yellow pine forests of the South were comparatively immune from injury by forest fires. At about this time, Jay Gould paid him what was then considered an unusually large fee for expert forestry advice, this being the first recorded fee of such a nature in this country.

Interested in forest and water conservation for many years, Mr. Pack was among the first to assume leadership in the conservation of America's natural resources. When the first Governors' Conference took place at the White House in May, 1907, President Roosevelt invited him to attend as a conservation expert. Later, the President made him one of the national conservation commissioners. In 1912–13, he was President of the National Conservation Congress. He took an active part in the "sound money" movement, and was the youngest member of the Indianapolis National Monetary Commission. He was formerly President of the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce, was a founder of the Cleveland Trust Company, and was a director of the Seaboard National Bank of New York.

His understanding of conservation problems inspired him to originate and to organize the National War Garden Commission (President, 1916–19) before the United States entered the European war, and he thus contributed enormously to the success of the Allies. His purpose was to stimulate the planting of a million home gardens in 1917. The commission's figures, based on a nation-wide survey, indicated that the products of these gardens were worth $525,000,000. From its inception until 1919, when it ended

CHARLES LATHROP PACK

After a portrait by Warde Trevor

its war work, Mr. Pack was the head of the National War Garden Commission.

In 1911 he became a director of the American Forestry Association, and served as its President from 1916 until 1922 when he resigned. In 1919 he sent a commissioner to Europe to ascertain what damage war had done to the forests of Great Britain, France, Belgium, and Italy, and devised a plan for contributing American tree seed for replanting the devastated forest areas of these countries. These seeds being successfully grown and more being needed, he in 1921 and 1922 and later years gave hundreds of millions of American tree seeds to these countries. As a result Great Britain, France, Belgium, and Italy will be partly reforested with American trees.

In 1922 he organized the American Tree Association with headquarters in Washington, D. C., to support a constructive policy of forest protection and forest tree planting; to increase appreciation of forests as natural resources essential to the sound economic future of the country; and to further public education in forestry. He became and still is its President. He has also made gifts of large demonstration forests to Yale University, the State College of Forestry at Syracuse University, to the University of Washington, and has established chairs of Forestry at the University of Michigan, Cornell University, and Yale University. He established the Charles Lathrop Pack Forestry Trust in 1924. In 1930 he created the Charles Lathrop Pack Forestry Foundation to carry on research in forestry, and the Charles Lathrop Pack Forest Education Board to award forestry fellowships.

In 1922 he organized the American Nature Association to stimulate public interest in nature and the out of doors

and became and still is Chairman of its Board of Directors. He is a member of the Board headed by Owen D. Young which organized the Walter Hines Page School of International Relations at Johns Hopkins University, and in connection with this he established the John Grier Hibben Fellowship. He is a Trustee of the Tropical Plant Research Foundation. He is widely known as an authority not only on forest conservation and food production, but also on economic and fiscal subjects.

Among his writings are *The War Garden Victorious* (1919); *Memorial Trees* (1921); *Roads of Remembrance* (1921); *Trees as Good Citizens* (1922); *Victoria—the Half Length Portraits and the Two-Pence Queen Enthroned* (1926); *The Forestry Almanac* (1927); *Forests and Mankind* (1929); and *Thomas Hatch of Barnstable and Some of His Descendants* (1930).

Trinity College conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1918; Syracuse University, Doctor of Business Administration, 1925; and Oberlin College, of Ohio, LL.D., 1926. The Société Nationale d'Acclimatation de France awarded him its grand Medal of Honor in 1919. In 1919, the National War Garden Commission bestowed the Great Medal upon him. The National Institute of Social Sciences gave him its Liberty Service medal and France the decoration of La Mérite Agricole. He has also been awarded the Mann Medal, England, 1920, the Crawford Medal, England, 1923; Collectors Club Medal, New York, 1924; Lindenberg Medal, Germany, 1927; and the Order of the Crown, Commander, Italy, 1924. He was chairman of the Agricultural Committee of the American Committee for Devastated France. In 1915–18 was President of the World Court League, the aim of which was the creation of a court

ALICE GERTRUDE HATCH

About the time of her marriage to Charles Lathrop Pack

of justice of nations to adjudicate international controversies and make war impossible. He is a Trustee of Western Reserve University, and for seven years was an active member of the Cleveland City Troop, later called Troop A, of Ohio. He is a life member of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and was a member of the New Jersey Conservation and Development Commission. He is a member of the Union, the Country, and the Mayfield Heights Clubs of Cleveland; the Ohio Society, the Union League, the Lotos, and the National Arts Clubs of New York City; the Country Club of Lakewood, New Jersey (President, 1913–17); The University Club and The National Press Club of Washington, D. C.; the Society of Colonial Wars, the Order of Descendants of Colonial Governors; the Royal Geographic Society (Fellow); the Royal Philatelic Society and the Royal Arboricultural Society of England; honorary member of the Scottish Arboricultural Society; and of the Beta Theta Pi Fraternity. He is an honorary member of the Society of American Foresters; Board of Directors of the Institute of International Education; a member of the National Institute of Social Sciences; and of the American University Union in Europe. In politics he is a Republican. He was married April 28, 1886, to Alice Gertrude, daughter of Henry Reynolds Hatch of Cleveland, Ohio, and has three children: Randolph Greene Pack of Greenwich, Connecticut; Arthur Newton Pack, Princeton, New Jersey, President of the American Nature Association, who served as an officer in the A.E.F. during the European war; and Beulah Frances Pack.

Allied Lines

Allen
Baldwin
Berry
Daggett
Davis
Eddy
Goodspeed
Hart
Lothrop-Lathrop
Lyon
Newcomb
Newell
Robinson
Rowley

XVI.

Allen

Amy Allen, the wife of Joseph Hatch (7), was born August 14, 1663, at Sandwich, Massachusetts, the daughter of James and Elizabeth (———) Allen; she married Joseph Hatch of Falmouth, December 7, 1683.

James Allen* was an outstanding pioneer of West Tisbury and Chilmark, Marthas Vineyard. He was the son of Samuel Allen and Anne ——— his wife, of Braintree, Massachusetts, where James was born in 1636, the year after his father was made freeman.† Anne died in 1641, and Samuel married a second wife Margaret. His children were Samuel, 1632, the eldest son, Joseph, James, Sarah, Mary, and Abigail.‡

Samuel Allen was Braintree's Town Clerk for many years. He died in 1669, bequeathing to his son James £5, to be paid three years after his decease, and to his "sonn in Law Josiah Standish" £10. Lieut. Josiah Standish, son of Capt. Miles Standish of Duxbury, married Sarah, the daughter of Samuel Allen. They resided in Bridgewater, and Samuel Allen, her brother, lived in that vicinity. Perhaps James did, also, previous to his going to Sandwich about 1662, which was the year of his marriage. Family tradition calls his wife Elizabeth Perkins, born about 1644. Three children were born at Sandwich, Amy, born August 14, 1663, being the eldest.

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 279.

† Charles E. Banks, M.D., *History of Marthas Vineyard*, II (West Tisbury, p. 25).

‡ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, X, 225.

In 1668 he began negotiations for land at Marthas Vineyard, and July 1 of that year Thomas Mayhew gave the necessary permission to William Peabodie, Josiah Standish of Duxbury, and James Allen of Sandwich, to enter into agreement with the Sachem of Takemmy to purchase what land they desired within his bounds—"the right owners to enjoy all such lands themselves but for the people that are to be brought on, they are to be not only approved by the said William Pabodie, Josias Standish and James Allen or the major part of them, but also by mee, the said Thomas Mayhew, my heirs and assighnes."

James Skiff, Jr., was added to the trio of proprietors, and the settlement was known as Middletown. It was not incorporated as a town until 1671, when it was named Tisbury. An interesting document under date of May 20, 1671, names the new settlers admitted; the proprietors having allotted fifteen shares, "they doe admit Isack Robinson, James Skiffe, Sinour, Simon Athearn, Jeremiah Whitne, and John Rogers to be full joynt purchasers," also Thomas Mayhew, Jr., "besides one lott for the mill and one lott for John Eddy if he com."

William Peabody married Betty, the daughter of John Alden of the *Mayflower*. He and Josiah Standish did not settle on their tracts, having speculated in land in Rhode Island and Connecticut, so that James Allen and James Skiff were the sole remaining original proprietors to dwell there and father the town, now West Tisbury. Edward Banks, M.D., in his admirable *History of Marthas Vineyard*, says of James Allen, "for forty-five years he was the leading spirit in the towns of Tisbury and Chilmark and one of the largest land holders."

His first home lot contained forty-eight acres, with one lot on the Great Neck. In 1911 this was owned by Edward Allen Davis. This is said to have been the home of James Allen for twenty years, and if so, it was the home of his daughter Amy at the time of her marriage to Joseph Hatch of Falmouth.

Thomas Mayhew in 1680 called himself "of the town of Chil-

mark in the Manor of Tysberry." On February 26, 1677/8, Matthew Mayhew, Lord of the Manor, sold fifty-five acres in Chilmark to James Allen of Tisbury, situated near Abel's Hill on the south side of the road. In 1678 he purchased ninety acres and in 1686 twenty adjoining acres. Tradition says that he lived half a mile north of the old meetinghouse. He took up his residence at Chilmark between 1682 and 1690, and with the exception of the Mayhew family, he seems to have been the earliest permanent settler. In 1692 he bought eighty acres from Richard Ellingham, who had come a few years previous from Barnstable. It lay on the present Middle Road.

His public offices included that of Assistant under Mayhew, and he was one of the first three Justices of the Peace after Marthas Vineyard was annexed to Massachusetts. As Assistant Justice of the King's Bench, he served for at least six years.

The recommendation for his appointment made by Simon Athearn asserted him to be "reputed wealthy and having much Influence in the people there."* He also advised that James Allen be made captain of the military company.

In 1687 he was named on a committee to procure a new charter for Tisbury. This was not carried out, possibly because about that time he removed to Chilmark. One of his beneficent acts was the gift of land for a cemetery in West Tisbury and for a meetinghouse adjoining. The record of this gift reads:

> Know all men by these presents that I, James Allen of Chillmark, do give and grant unto the town of Tisbury an acker of Land lying within abigall peses fence for Ever for a burying place and to set a meeting house on, free from me my heires or assignes for Ever.
>
> October 2: 1701. James Allen.

This is on the west bank of Old Mill River, and for two hundred years it has been a cemetery for the town; the meetinghouse

* Council Records, XI, 207; Massachusetts Archives, pp. 18, 424.

was for one hundred and sixty-five years his townspeople's regular place of worship.

James Allen died July 25, 1714, aged seventy-eight years; his wife Elizabeth died August 7, 1722, having reached the same age. They were buried in the Tisbury burying ground, for which he had given the land, and a well-preserved stone of slate marks his grave.

At various times he owned seven of the original home lots on the west side of Old Mill Brook; his home farm, which he gave to his sons Ebenezer and Samuel, totaled about two hundred and fifty acres. He left seven sons and five daughters; the latter married and left Marthas Vineyard, but the sons, most of them, remained, and to quote Doctor Banks, the historian, "seven sons have perpetuated the name of James Allen their honored father and the parent of sons who maintained his splendid reputation."

Ichabod Allen, one of the sons of James, had much land at Chickemmoo, lying north of Tisbury on the shore. John and Joseph seem to have come into their own through their mother's inheritance. Benjamin, the youngest, was of age at the time of his father's death, and was given a college education, the first Tisbury boy to be so favored. He entered Yale with the class which graduated in 1708, and proceeded to study theology with the Rev. Jonathan Russell, whose son, Jonathan, Jr., had been his classmate. The two families became closely united by the marriage of the Rev. Jonathan Russell's daughter, Rebecca, to Benjamin Allen's brother, Ebenezer Allen of Chilmark. April 5, 1712, Benjamin Allen married Elizabeth, the daughter of Dea. Job and Hannah (Taylor) Crocker of Barnstable. His parishes were Worcester in 1715, Bridgewater in 1717, and Falmouth, Maine, where he died after a ministry of twenty years.

He had nine children, three of his daughters marrying men prominent in the ministry on the Cape and educated at Harvard. His eldest daughter, Hannah, married the Rev. Stephen Emery, who was settled at Chatham, Cape Cod, from 1749 until his death.

Another daughter married the Rev. Joseph Crocker of the South Parish in Eastham, now Orleans. The fifth daughter married the Rev. Caleb Upham of Truro, Cape Cod. His only son, Joseph, also matriculated at Harvard, but did not graduate.

The Rev. Benjamin Allen died May 5, 1754. His wife survived him.

The Boston *Gazette* of June 25, 1754, says of him: "He was justly accounted a Person of superior intellectual Powers and withal a good Christian and minister of Jesus Christ." It is also written of him that "his death terminated a ministry that was eminently successful." "He was exemplary in every relation, being an example to his Flock."

XVII.

Baldwin

1. Sylvester[1] Baldwin was the emigrant from England who died on the ship *Martin*, June 21, 1638.

2. Richard[2] Baldwin* (Sylvester[1]) of Milford was a son of Sylvester Baldwin (who died on the passage over from England on the ship *Martin*) and his wife Sarah (Bryan) Baldwin. Richard Baldwin was baptized in the Parish Church, Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, England, August 25, 1622, the fifth generation in the Baldwin family record in England, but of the first generation of this family in America and always referred to as Richard of Milford, Connecticut. He married February 25, 1642, Elizabeth Alsop. Richard Baldwin died July 23, 1665.

3. Barnabas[3] Baldwin (Richard,[2] Sylvester[1]), son and youngest child of Richard Baldwin, was born in 1665 in Milford, Connecticut, after July 23, the date of his father's death. He married as his first wife Sarah Buckingham of Milford, daughter of Samuel Buckingham of Milford, a son of Thomas Buckingham, one of the first settlers. Sarah Buckingham was born January 8, 1665; her mother was Sarah Baldwin, daughter of Timothy Baldwin, first settler of Milford. The parents were married December 14, 1663. Sarah Buckingham Baldwin died before December 3, 1692.

Barnabas Baldwin soon married, as his second wife, Mary ———, for on January, 1698, he and Mary, his wife, were received to full communion in Milford church, and his first four children were baptized. He died August 22, 1741.

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 281.

4. Barnabas[4] Baldwin* (Barnabas,[3] Richard,[2] Sylvester[1]), son of Barnabas Baldwin, was born in Milford as early as 1692 and was baptized in January, 1698. He married, January 13, 1725, Mehitable Beecher of New Haven, Connecticut, widow of John Beecher; she was the daughter of Timothy Tuttle, Jr., of New Haven, Connecticut, and was born June 14, 1699. Barnabas Baldwin settled in New Haven, but sold out and returned to Milford, settling on Hogg Meadow on lands conveyed to him by his father in 1720 and 1723. Their eldest child was a son, Barnabas Baldwin, born August 31, 1726, in New Haven, Connecticut. In 1739 he was made Ensign of the Sixth Company of New Haven. In 1740 he was made Lieutenant. In 1749 he was made by the Assembly, Captain of the Company for Amity (now Woodbridge), Connecticut.

5. Barnabas[5] Baldwin† (Barnabas,[4] Barnabas,[3] Richard,[2] Sylvester[1]) was a son of Barnabas Baldwin, and was born in New Haven, Connecticut, August 31, 1726. He married Mary Turrill, daughter of Ephraim,‡ of Milford, Connecticut, who died January 15, 1803, aged seventy-four. He lived in the part of Milford that is now Woodbridge, Connecticut. He died December 24, 1804.

6. Silas[6] Baldwin (Barnabas,[5] Barnabas,[4] Barnabas,[3] Richard,[2] Sylvester[1]) was the youngest child of Barnabas Baldwin of New Haven. He was born, 1770, in Amity Parish (Milford), Connecticut, and married Mary Smith, who was born June 12, 1774, and died July 19, 1850. He died in April, 1808, when still a young man, but his widow lived to the age of seventy-seven years.

7. Silas Irving[7] Baldwin (Silas,[6] Barnabas,[5] Barnabas,[4] Barnabas,[3] Richard,[2] Sylvester[1]) was the son of Silas Baldwin, and was born July 5, 1801, in Woodbridge, Connecticut. He married March 27, 1828, Eliza E. Newton, a daughter of Jonah Newton of Woodbridge, and his wife, Mary Peck. Alice Gertrude Pack

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 280.

† Colonial Wars ancestor.

‡ Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 315.

has (1930) a silver spoon marked "Mary Peck" which has been handed down in the family from her great-grandmother. Jonah Newton was a brother of Roger Newton, and both were sons of Capt. Enoch Newton, son of Lieut. Samuel Newton, son of Capt. Samuel Newton, son of Capt. Samuel Newton.* The latter, born at Hartford, October 20, 1646, served as Ensign under Capt. Robert Treat in "King Philip's War." He married in Milford, Martha Fenn, on March 14, 1669. Martha Fenn was the daughter of Hon. Benjamin Fenn† and his wife Sarah Baldwin, born in England, who was daughter of the emigrant, Sylvester Baldwin, who died on the ship *Martin*, June 21, 1638, on the way over from England.

Samuel Newton was a son of Rev. Roger Newton,‡ born in England, later of Milford, and of Mary Hooker. Mary Hooker was the second daughter of the Rev. Thomas Hooker,§ who emigrated from England in 1633 and was one of the recognized "Historic Founders" of the Colony of Connecticut.

Silas Irving Baldwin became a resident of New Haven and died there May 1, 1881. He was a dealer in dry goods, boots, and shoes, and retired with a handsome competence and enjoyed a pleasant home at the corner of College and Crown Streets. His eldest child was Elbert I. Baldwin, who as a young man went west and lived and died in Cleveland, Ohio, father of Elbert F. Baldwin of Lakewood, New Jersey. His second child, Eliza Newton Baldwin, married Henry R. Hatch, September 16, 1857, and lived and died in Cleveland, Ohio. Their home was on the south side of Prospect Avenue, east of 20th Street, then called Perry Street, and next east of the home of Elbert I. Baldwin.

8. Eliza Newton[8] Baldwin (Silas I.,[7] Silas,[6] Barnabas,[5] Barnabas,[4] Barnabas,[3] Richard,[2] Sylvester[1]), daughter of Silas Irving

* Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 306.

† Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 290.

‡ Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 306.

§ Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 300.

Baldwin and Eliza E. (Newton) Baldwin, was born in New Haven, April 13, 1833, and married Henry Reynolds Hatch, September 16, 1857. In the family she was always called Lida. Henry Reynolds Hatch was born October 8, 1830, in Grand Isle, Vermont, went to Cleveland, and lived there until he died May 20, 1915. She died at their home, 680 Prospect Street (old number), Cleveland, July 13, 1886, while Charles Lathrop Pack and her daughter, Alice Gertrude Pack, were in Karlsbad, Bohemia.

Henry Reynolds Hatch married in 1887, as his second wife, Mary Cummings Browne.

Charles Lathrop Pack *m.* Alice Gertrude Hatch, 60.

XVIII.

Berry

1. William[1] Berry, the first Berry ancestor of Dimmis (Berry) Hatch in America, came to New England in 1631 as one of ten stewards in Capt. John Mason's Company and settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, which at its inception included also Rye, Greenland, and Newington. Rye's first settler, tradition says, rejoiced in the name of Berry, and was probably the William Berry above. He is believed to have been born about 1610, and his wife, Jane, about 1619. Savage says of him: "In 1635 he removed to Newbury and was admitted freeman May 18, 1642. He died 1654. His widow Jane married Nathaniel Drake." A quitclaim deed given by Nathaniel and Jane Drake and John Berry, January 10, 1670, to Anthony Ellins of Portsmouth on the river Piscattaquack states that the latter, "purchased about twenty years previous of my dead husband, William Berry of this town, 8 acres of land adjoining ffrancis Rand and since in the possession of John Hunkin, which runs the whole breadth of the neck of land towards France (?) Poynt so called, and he hath given my husband William Berry ample satisfaction for the same. I have free consent of my now husband, Nathan Drake, and also my son John Berry, acquit the sd. Anthony Ellison from all claims."*

October 5, 1685, Nathaniel Drake's age is given as seventy-three and that of Jane Drake his wife as sixty-seven or thereabouts. On this date Jane Drake made affidavit that her former husband, William Berry, sold certain property "on the south side of the

* New Hampshire Deeds, III, 5a, Office of Secretary of State.

Creek to William Sevey, Sr., thirty-two years since."* On a list of members of the church of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, May 25, 1640, appears his name. William Berry had sons: John, James, William, Joseph, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married John Locke in 1652—perhaps others.

2. Joseph Berry[2] (William[1]), with wife Rachel, was living in Portsmouth "in Piscataquay" in 1674 when he sold to John Boeman late of the Isles of Shoals, fisherman, a dwelling house with the "consent of his wife Rachel." January 24, 1707, Joseph Berry, Sr., deeded to Joseph, his son, land in Greenland in the town of Portsmouth, described as "one half of all my farm lands here, excepting three acres of orchard and my house and barn reserved for use of myself and during the life of my well beloved wife."†

From October 5 to October 18, 1708, Joseph Berry served at Her Majesty's Fort William and Mary at New Castle, New Hampshire. He died between March 4, 1713/14, and May 24, 1717.‡

Joseph Berry died before 1720, for November 22 of that year, Joseph Berry of Greenland, husbandman, sold to James Berry, "what is a moiety or one half part of land formerly belonging to Joseph Berry deceased, this bounded west on land formerly belonging to Nathaniel Berry by him sold to James Marsh, etc."§

Joseph Berry had sons, Nathaniel, Joseph, and others.

3. Nathaniel[3] Berry (Joseph,[2] William[1]) made Greenland, New Hampshire, his residence during the lifetime of his father, who, March 4, 1713/14, deeded to his "well beloved son Nath[ll] Berre one half of lot of 20 acres laid out to me out of Commons belonging to the Town of Portsm[th] in the village of Greenland, the land of Philip Lewis bounding this on the north and that of Nath[ll] Drake on the west. Joseph I. B. Berre Senr."‖

May 24, 1717, Nathaniel Berry "of Greenland in Portsmouth,

* Province Deeds, Concord, New Hampshire, IX, 263.

† *Ibid.*, III, 105a. ‡ Adjutant General's Report, II, 29.

§ Province Deeds, Concord, New Hampshire, XIII, 452.

‖ *Ibid.*, IX, 115.

N. H.," for £38. 10*s.* sold to James Berry of Greenland thirteen acres,

a moiety or half part of a grant of 20 acres by the town of Portsmouth to my father Joseph Berry deceased, and by him bequeathed to me the sd. Nathaniel, the other 3 acres of upland being the ½ of six acres formerly Nathll Drake's deceased, adjacent, and likewise given with the other by my said father to me the said Nathll, the whole 26 acres my brother Joseph Berry being possessed of the half, bounded south by Sergent John Philbricks,*

[Signed]

Nathan Berry

Elizth Berry, [E. B.] her mark.

Nathaniel Berry moved with his wife and children to Mansfield, Connecticut, where he died. His inventory taken August 16, 1718, showed his property to have been valued at £165. 18. 06. Administration was granted to his widow Elizabeth and on July 7, 1719, the court appointed her guardian to her minor children, Sarah, aged fourteen years, and Abigail, aged eleven years. His property was distributed to the widow Elizabeth, to Nathaniel Berry the only son £25. 13*s.* 01*d.*; to Rachel Fulshom, Ann Fenton, Bethiah Gove, Elizabeth Berry, Sarah Berry, and Abigail Berry, each £10. 03*s.* 06*d.* Thomas Huntington, John Arnold, and Thomas Storrs, of Mansfield, distributors.†

4. NATHANIEL[4] BERRY‡ (Nathaniel,[3] Joseph,[2] William[1]) was born about 1700, probably in Greenland, New Hampshire, as his father's first purchase of property at Mansfield, Connecticut, called him of "Greenland N. H." He married December 18, 1720, Rebecca, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Amy (Allen) Hatch of Falmouth, Massachusetts, whose brother Joseph had settled in Tolland previous to that date. Nathaniel Berry purchased and settled near him, in the southeastern corner of the town overlooking the Willi-

* *Ibid.*, IX, 648.

† Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate Records*, II, 354–355.

‡ Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 283.

mantic River and Willington land on the east, with Coventry's north line on the south and the northwest corner of Mansfield adjacent.

Nathaniel Berry purchased the major part of his estate of John Yemans (or Yeomans) June 15, 1724, the deed reading "I, John Yemans living east of Tolland north of Mansfield, in the county of Herfford and colony of Connecticut in New England, for £70 paid by Nathaniel Berry of Tolland a tract of land lying near the southeast corner of said Tolland containing 95 acres."*

The town of Willington was not incorporated until May, 1727, but the following deed executed September 22, 1724, shows Nathaniel Berry to have been a considerable landowner there prior to that date. The entry in brief reads:

I, Nathaniel Bery of Tolland, County of Hartford, for £200 paid by Thomas Powers now dwelling on the land hereafter described do sell to said Thomas Powers land lying north of Mansfield and west of Ashford north easterly from his large Ceder Swamp and being 100 acres more or less, bounded west by land of Frances Fenton where on he dwelleth.†

March 23, 1737/8, Nathaniel Berry of Tolland sold his property for £650 to Joseph Chamberlain of Mansfield, and moved to Kent, Connecticut. His Tolland homestead is described in the deed which says: "all my Farm in Tolland on which my Mantion house stands with one hundred and one acres." The bounds begin at Willimantic River in the southeast corner, the bounds "run south as the river runs to ye first corner bounded east by said River, south partly by Coventry line and partly by common land."‡

June 24, 1738, he sold to Joseph Hatch, Jr., of Tolland three small pieces of land containing eight acres and one hundred rods. One of these, a piece of five acres "lieth in common with land belonging to ye heirs of Mary Yeomans late of Tolland, deceased,"

* Tolland Land Records, Vol. I, Part I, p. 38.

† Series 1, Book B, Willington, Connecticut, Deeds, p. 21.

‡ Tolland Land Records, III, 130.

and is divided out of eleven acres, which eleven acres is bounded east on land of Joseph Hatch, and north on the highway. Zebulon and Pelatiah West witness. This property Nathaniel Berry purchased in 1736. He probably moved to Tolland about this time.*

The first proprietors' meeting of the town of Kent, Connecticut, was held at Windham, March 8, 1738, to lay out into lots a part of Kent, and Nathaniel Berry and Joseph Hatch were among the list of proprietors. The purchaser before his title could be made perfect must build and finish a house eighteen feet square, at least seven foot stud, and fence and clear six acres of ground within two years. In May, 1738, the assembly named the township Kent and annexed it to Hartford County. Ten divisions of the town were made, and choice was by drawing or pitching. Nathaniel Berry received land in the first seven divisions, which were made in May and September, 1738; May, 1739; May, 1740; May, 1748, 1750, and 1752. Joseph Hatch received land in the first three, and Timothy Hatch in all after the fourth.†

The proprietors' records show that March 8, 1737/8, Timothy Pierce, Ebenezer West, and Jonathan Huntington "by authority vested in them," for £182 sell to Nathaniel Berry "of Tollan, Hartford Co." On June 12, 1739, Nathaniel Berry of the "new town called Kent" sold to Benjamin Brownson of Kensington, Farmington Township, 50 acres for £20.‡

Upon coming to Kent, he at once began to take an important part in the development of the town. April 29, 1741, the first Congregational Church of Kent was organized, and Nathaniel Berry was one of the eleven who owned the covenant and were incorporated into a church. As the General Assembly in May, 1739, passed a resolution that "the military companies in the town of Kent and vicinity should be one entire regiment, and to be distinguished by the name 'Thirteenth Regiment,'" at the May session,

* *Ibid.*, p. 107.

† Waldo, *History of Kent*, pp. 17–29.

‡ Proprietors' Records, Kent, Connecticut, I, 39.

1740, Timothy Hatch was commissioned Captain, and Nathaniel Berry Ensign of the Trainband. In October, 1745, Nathaniel Berry was made Lieutenant and in 1750 Captain.*

The Berry homestead was in the part of Kent called Flanders, which then was the central and most desirable location. The tavern kept by Col. Philo Mills was here, and a vacant lot in the rear was used as a military field by the Trainband. The tavern in 1897 was occupied as a private dwelling by Burritt Eaton, and was then said to be a century and a half old. The old Congregational meeting-house stood on a knoll in the vicinity, the site of a flagpole in recent years. The Rev. Joel Boardwell was the pastor of this church for fifty years, and must have officiated at the funeral of Nathaniel Berry. In 1745 the grand list shows Nathaniel Berry rated at £115. 5*s*., the largest amount of Kent's sixty taxpayers. Timothy Hatch was rated £76, Benjamin Newcomb £59, and Melatiah Lothrop £23. The following anecdote concerning Nathaniel Berry appears in the *History of Kent:*

> Before the days of carriages with springs, Berry owned a lumber wagon somewhat like those now used for carting purposes only. The people went to meeting on horseback and in ox carts, and on the advent of the lumber wagons placed in them as seats double chairs called "wagon chairs." One of these chairs would hold two persons and several were usually placed in one wagon, thus accommodating six or eight individuals.
>
> Deacon Bates lived on one of the hills east of the main road, and was praying one morning when Nathaniel's lumber wagon rattled by, just as the deacon fervently ejaculated, "Lord, come in thy chariot of fire and take me to thyself." The next moment the deacon, jumping up as the ominous noise fell upon his startled ears, exclaimed, "Oh Lord, I never said anything in jest but what you took me in blood 'arnest," and, quaking, the worthy but not quite prepared man of God hid himself under a bed.†

In December, 1749, Capt. Nathaniel Berry was sent to the General Assembly to pray that a county be established in this part of

* *History of Kent*, p. 30. † *Ibid.*, p. 91.

the Colony. The memorialists were successful two years later when the county of Litchfield was established.*

Nathaniel Berry's name appears on the list of Connecticut men who obtained a grant of land on the Susquehanna River, July 11, 1754, from the Six Nations of Indians.

He died in 1757, leaving a will dated September 30, and proven December 28, 1757, before Timothy Hatch, Justice of the Peace. He mentions his wife Rebekah Berry, Jonathan Berry, his eldest son, second son Joseph, third son Nathaniel, sons Ebenezer and Cyrus, and daughters Mary Barnum, Rebekah Beach, Elizabeth Church, and Anne and Sarah Berry. He directs his sons Jonathan and Ebenezer to keep two cows and ten sheep for their mother. The witnesses were Peleg Sturtevant, Hannah Cassel, and Ebenezer Man.†

He was buried in Flanders Yard, North Kent; his grave was not found, but the stone of his wife Rebecca bears the following inscription, In memory of Mrs. Rebecca wife to Capt. Nathaniel Berry. She died May 9, 1783.

Vital Records of Tolland‡ give the following record: "Here followeth a Record of the Birth of Nathaniel Berry and his wife Rebecka's children."

Children.

i. Marah Berry, b. August 18, 1723.
ii. Jonathan, b. May 12, 1725.
iii. Joseph, b. February 17, 1726/7.
iv. Rebeckah, b. July 9, 1729.
v. Elizabeth, b. December 18, 1731.
vi. Anne, b. March 31, 1734.
5. vii. Nathaniel, b. September 29, 1736.

5. NATHANIEL[5] BERRY (Nathaniel,[4] Nathaniel,[3] Joseph,[2] William[1]) was born in Tolland, and had just attained his majority at

* *Ibid.*, p. 25.
† Probate Records (Sharon), 1758, Book E, p. 228.
‡ Vital Records of Tolland, Births 1665–1822, p. 72.

the time of his father's death. His oldest brother died December 14, 1758, and Nathaniel Berry became the head of the Kent homestead. August 30, 1759, he was married by the Rev. Joel Boardwell to Hannah Cassell or Caswell.

Nathaniel Berry as heir of his father received with his brothers and sisters (or their husbands) from Martin Whittlesey for £10 the half of the Sixteenth Lot in the Fifth Division of Kent lands. This transfer was made August 29, 1770, and names Joseph Berry, Nathaniel Berry, Ebenezer Berry, Ebenezer Man, Elias Church, James Stuart, Jr., Mary Barnum, and Hannah Berry, all of Kent, grantees.*

At the town meeting held November 29, 1774, in the old meetinghouse, Nathaniel Berry was chosen Moderator. In 1777 the town appointed Nathaniel Berry as one of a committee to provide for soldiers' families, and in 1781 to divide the town into two classes and to hire a recruit from each class into the Connecticut line in the Continental army and lay a tax on the inhabitants to defray the charge and collect the same.† In 1784, 1789, and 1791 he was a representative from Kent to the General Assembly.

Nathaniel Berry became blind, and it is told of him that he sowed his grain while his grandson John led him by the hand. He related to this grandson having been present at the massacre by the Indians in the Wyoming Valley. As the story is handed down, "he was barricaded by the Indians and forced to run the gauntlet to get out while the Indians struck at him with tomahawks as he went by. He escaped after having his hat struck off and receiving slight injuries."‡ The old Berry Farm at Flanders, North Kent, has been occupied by five generations of the family, the last one being Jerome Berry.

Nathaniel Berry and his wife are buried in Flanders Fields, North Kent, the inscriptions on their stones reading: In Memory

* Kent Land Records, IV, 364.

† *History of Kent*, p. 35.

‡ New Milford *Gazette*, July 26, 1895.

of Mrs. Hannah wife to Mr. Nathaniel Berry who Departed this life Jan. 2, 1794. In the 59th year of her age. Mr. Nathaniel Berry died Jan. 7, 1827, in the 90 year of his age.

*Children.**

i. Barnabas, b. July 13, 1760.
ii. Jonathan, b. May 22, 1762.
iii. Dimmis, b. April 15, 1764. She married Ebenezer Hatch, March 10, 1790. See page 139, and pages following, for their descendants.
iv. Nathaniel, b. October 2, 1765.
v. Abijah, b. January 4, 1768.
vi. Heman, b. January 31, 1770.
vii. Lodeme, b. March 7, 1772.
viii. Philo, b. April 4, 1774; d. January 12, 1808, Grand Isle, Vermont.
ix. Hannah, b. ———, 1777.
x. Molly, b. ———, 1779.

* Vital Records of Kent, Connecticut, I, 41.

XIX.

Daggett

JOHN DAGGETT* was born in England about 1602. His wife's name was Hepzibah, possibly Hepzibah Brotherton. April 8, 1630, a fleet of four ships sailed from the Isle of Wight, England, bringing Governor Winthrop and his company; they reached this country between June 12 and July 2. John Daggett was one of the passengers. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman May 18, 1631.† About 1646 he removed to Rehoboth, where he was granted lands. In 1648 he was Deputy for Rehoboth. December 1, 1642, he received a grant of twenty acres from Gov. Thomas Mayhew at Marthas Vineyard, where March 29, 1651/2, he was chosen Corporal of the military company on the Vineyard. In the same year he was one of the committee with Mayhew to lay out all highways, and on June 8, 1653, he was chosen Chief Magistrate to manage the business of the Island. His home lot where he lived at Great Harbor was the first one south of Governor Mayhew's. He purchased "Farm Neck," a farm of five hundred acres, from the Indians, December 17, 1660, without the consent of Governor Mayhew;‡ litigation with Mayhew followed.

Soon after 1665 he moved to Plymouth, Massachusetts, where his wife died. He married second Bathsheba Pratt (probably the widow of Joshua Pratt), August 29, 1667, and ever after made

* Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 289.

† Records, Massachusetts Bay Colony, I, 62–63.

‡ New Plymouth Colony Records, VII, 104.

Plymouth his home. He died in Plymouth in 1673 between May 17, the date of his will, and June 4, when it was probated.

In his will which was proved June 4, 1673, he mentions his wife, to whom he gives all his clothing and household goods, all debts due him in any part of Plymouth Colony, an ox at Saconnessett, the £5 in goods due him as part of the pay for his two oxen sold by John Eddy, and the hide and tallow of an ox "which is at the Vineyard to be sent to Boston and the quarters of the ox I give equally to my sons and daughters at the Vineyard." He mentions also two daughters, Elizabeth and Hepzibah, giving them an equal share in several pieces of land on the Island, and also equal shares of his cattle on the Island. To Thomas he gave forty acres on Elizabeth Island, and to Thomas, John, and Joseph his Edgartown lands, and the farm of twenty acres on Marthas Vineyard, "granted to me but not laid out to me." He makes his "two loving friends" overseer of that part of his estate at the Island.

The daughter, Hepzibah, married John Eddy. See page 230.

XX.

Davis

1. Dolar[1] Davis, perhaps born at Benefield, Northamptonshire, England, where his ancestors were buried, married in or before 1618 Margery, daughter of Richard Willard of Horsmonden, in County Kent, where his sons were born. He came to New England in 1634 with his brother-in-law Maj. Simon Willard. He was one of the first settlers of Cambridge, and had a house lot on Water Street. He was a Proprietor in Concord, and in 1638 he was "of Duxbury," where April 6, 1640, he had land granted him at North Hill. Later fifty acres and meadow lands on the Namassacuset River were granted him. He and his sons are mentioned in the military lists of Barnstable dated August, 1643, as able to bear arms. He and his son John were carpenters and master builders. In 1645 he was a Grand Juror, and later served as a surveyor of highways and as Constable. In 1656 he was a resident of Concord, and in a deed under date of July 17, 1658, he calls himself "a house carpenter late of Barnstable." February 16, 1667/8, found him again at Barnstable. He died June, 1673, aged about eighty years. His house lot was the most northerly on the east side of the Ancient Mill Way, discontinued in 1669. He owned a great lot of sixty acres, which "butted" easterly upon the Indian Pond, and which came into the possession of Roger Goodspeed in 1675. Dolar Davis sold his farm, including meadows, for £75.

Otis pays him the following tribute.

Perhaps among all the families which came to New England not one can be selected more deserving of our esteem and our unqualified approbation than that of Dolar Davis. As a man, he was honest, industrious,

and prudent; as a Christian, tolerant and exact in the performance of his religious duties; as a neighbor, kind, obliging, and ever ready to help those who needed his assistance, and as a father and the head of his family, he was constantly solicitous for the welfare of all its members, cultivating those kindly feelings and amenities of life, which render home delightful. His sons and his grandsons followed in his footsteps. They were men whose characters stand unblemished. It is pleasant to read their wills on record, and note the affection with which they speak of the members of their families, and their desire to provide not only for their immediate wants, but for the future.*

Dolar Davis's first wife probably died in Concord. He married for his second wife Joanna, widow of John Bursley, and daughter of the Rev. Joseph Hall. He died in 1673, and names in his will, dated September 12, 1672, his children then living.

Children.

2. i. John, b. in England; m. Hannah Linnell, March 15, 1648.
ii. Nicholas, b. in England.
iii. Simon, b. in England; m. Mary Blood, December 12, 1660.
iv. Samuel, b. in England; m. Mary Meads, January 11, 1665.
v. Mary, b. in England; m. Thomas Lewis, June 15, 1653.
vi. Ruth, b. in Barnstable; baptized March 24, 1644; m. December 3, 1663, Stephen Hall, son of Widow Mary Hall of Concord.

2. John[2] Davis (Dolar[1]), born in County Kent, England, died in Barnstable, Massachusetts, in 1703. Of the first settlers, he is said to have been one of the last three survivors. His home lot was the first on the west side of Baker's Lane, now called Hyannis Road. It contained eight acres and the deed bears date, October 15, 1649.

In 1658 he sold six acres of his home lot to Samuel Norman, described as "bounded easterly by Hyannis Road." In 1665 Samuel Norman reconveyed to him this property with dwelling house thereon, subsequently called Norman's Hill. He owned thirteen acres on the east of Hyannis Road and an additional five acres south, lying on both sides of Hyannis Road. Among his other parcels of land were one-half an acre on the north side of the County

* *Barnstable Families*, Part I, pp. 289–292.

Road, opposite his house, improved as an orchard and garden, and two acres within the present dyke, bounded westerly by Rendezvous Creek.

His will was dated May 10, 1701, and was proved April 9, 1703. He bequeaths to his eldest son John, "all that parcel of upland and swamp about fourteen acres" that "he now possess and dwells on." He gives to his daughter Mercy "for her tender care and labor past done for me and her mother" £20 in money and £5 a year so long as she continues to attend me and her mother or the longest liver "with diet, washing, and lodging with her brother Benjamin, one cow and heifer, two sheep, two swine and at her mothers decease one half of the household stuff and bedding forever, and the southward end of the house so long as she shall live a single life."

To his son Benjamin he gives the major part of his estate in consideration of the care he is to give them.

He names the following children in his will: Dolar, Timothy, Jabez, daughters Ruth Linnell, Hannah Jones's five children, son John's four eldest sons, granddaughter Mary Goodspeed, grandson Joseph Davis, and daughter Mary Hinckley.

John Davis mentions as his wife, Hannah, daughter of Mr. Robert Linnell of Barnstable, married by Mr. Prince, at Eastham, March 15, 1648.*

Children.

3. i. John, b. January 15, 1649–50; m. three wives.
ii. Samuel, b. December 15, 1651; d. unmarried 1711.
iii. Hannah, m. Jedediah Jones.
iv. Mary, b. January 3, 1753/4; m. first, B. Goodspeed, 1676; second, John Hinckley, November 24, 1697.
v. Joseph, b. June, 1656; m. Mary Claghorn, March 28, 1682.
vi. Benjamin, b. June, 1656; d. unmarried 1718.
vii. Simon, b. July 15, 1658; d. young.
viii. Dolar, b. October 1, 1660; m. August 3, 1681, Hannah Linnell.
ix. Jabez, m. Experience Linnell, August 20, 1689.

* *Ibid.*, pp. 293–296.

x. Mercy, unmarried 1718.
xi. Timothy, m. Sarah Perry, 1690.
xii. Ruth, b. 1674; m. John Linnell, 1695.

3. JOHN[3] DAVIS (John,[2] Dolar[1]), born January 15, 1649/50, married Ruth Goodspeed, February 2, 1674. He married, second, Mary Hamblin, February 22, 1692, who died November, 1698. Married, third, Hannah Bacon, widow of Nathaniel Bacon, 1699, —who was perhaps Hannah Lumbert.

John Davis, Jr., was a house carpenter. February 21, 1677/8, the town granted him "liberty to set up a shop on a knowl of ground over against his house adjoining to his father's fence on the other side of the highway." His father gave him fourteen acres on the east side of the Hyannis road on which he built a house. He removed to Falmouth about the year 1710, and died in 1729, aged eighty. His estate was appraised at £1,810.*

Children.

i. John, b. last of November, 1675; d. middle August, 1681.
4. ii. Benjamin, b. September 8, 1679.
iii. John, b. March 17, 1684.
iv. Nathaniel, b. July 17, 1686.
v. Jabez, baptized May 10, 1691; m. Patience Crocker, 1727.
vi. Shobal, b. July 10, 1694.
vii. James, b. March 24, 1696.
viii. Ebenezer, b. May 13, 1697.
ix. Nicholas, b. March 12, 1699.
x. Jedediah, b. June 5, 1700.
xi. Desire, b. May, 1705.
xii. Noah, b. September 7, 1707.

4. BENJAMIN[4] DAVIS (John, Jr.,[3] John,[2] Dolar[1]), born September 8, 1679; married Mary Robinson, daughter of John and Elizabeth Robinson, November 22, 1704.†

Children.‡

i. Benjamin.
ii. Samuel.

* *Barnstable Families*, Part I, pp. 297–298.
† *Ibid.*, Part II, pp. 231–232.
‡ Barnstable County Probate Records, IX, 156.

iii. Melatiah.
iv. Ruth.
5. v. Abiah.
vi. Mary.
vii. Elizabeth.
viii. Mehitable.
ix. Relyance.
x. Thankful.
xi. Anna.
xii. Delight.

5. ABIAH[5] DAVIS (Benjamin,[4] John, Jr.,[3] John,[2] Dolar[1]), "ye Daughter of Benjamin Davis & Mary his wife was born ye 12th day of October 1707,"* as appears on the Falmouth Records. She married, first, Simeon[5] Hatch (Jonathan,[4] Jonathan,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), 1734/5. She married, second, Edward Hatch of Falmouth, January 30, 1734/5.† Their children were: Temperance, born June 15, 1736,‡ Samuel, born August 16, 1738, and Edward, born November 22, 1741.

ABIAH DAVIS *m.* EDWARD HATCH. See page 180.
TEMPERANCE HATCH *m.* LEMUEL HATCH. See page 129.

* Town Records of Falmouth, Part I, p. 176.
† *Ibid.*, p. 196. ‡ *Ibid.*, p. 226.

XXI.

Eddy

1. The Rev. William[1] Eddy of Cranbrook, County Kent, England, was rector of St. Dunstan's from 1589 until his death, November 23, 1616.* He was educated at St. John's and Trinity Colleges, Cambridge. He married November 20, 1578, at Cranbrook, Mary, daughter of John Foster, who died July 18, 1611, and for his second wife, February 22, 1614, Elizabeth Taylor, a widow.†

2. Samuel[2] Eddy (Rev. William[1]), born at Cranbrook, May, 1608, sailed for New England in the ship, *Handmaid*, from Boxted, August 10, 1630, arriving at Plymouth, October 29, 1630.‡ May 9, 1631, he purchased a house and lot at Spring Hill at the end of Main Street, Plymouth, of Experience Mitchell.§ July 6, 1638, he purchased for forty bushels of Indian corn, of Nicholas Snow a house and lot in Plymouth "with all the boards & pallysadoes in and about the house," which he sold the same day for the same price to Richard Clough.‖

March 6, 1642, he purchased of John Allen a house, barns, and lands "at Willingsly and Woeberry Plain," consideration, one cow.¶ He married in Plymouth, Elizabeth Savory, born 1601, who died in 1682.** His death is said to have occurred in 1688.

* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, XLII, 214.
† *Memoirs Rev. William Eddye*, p. 79.
‡ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, VIII, 201–202.
§ Records, Plymouth Colony Deeds, XII, 18.
‖ *Ibid.*, p. 31. ¶ *Ibid.*, p. 90.
** *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, XLI, 380.

3. John[3] Eddy* (Samuel,[2] Rev. William[1]) was born in Plymouth, December 25, 1637,† and as there were many mouths to feed, his father bound him out at the tender age of seven, April, 1645,‡ to Francis Gould, Yeoman, of Plymouth, until he should reach the age of twenty-one.§ He learned the blacksmith's trade, finishing his term of service in 1658, after which he lost no time in making his own way in the world. He probably married that year, taking for his wife Hepzibah, the daughter of John Daggett of Edgartown, Marthas Vineyard (then known by the name of Great Harbor). John Eddy was offered an inducement to come from Plymouth to the Vineyard: Great Harbor having voted to pay "the charge of the Smith's transportation hither If he desires, this is John Eddy Of Plymouth."‖ He evidently desired, for in October, 1660, he possessed one share in the town lands, this being given him by the town. In 1662 he was a member of the Trainband. In 1667 Governor Mayhew granted him one-sixth of West Chop Neck. In 1671 he was granted a lot at West Tisbury "if he com according to compacicion."¶ He was a man of importance and a much desired citizen. For many years he filled the offices of constable, selectman, and tithingman of Tisbury where he lived until his death, which occurred May 27, 1715, aged seventy-eight.** His homestead comprised forty acres on the east side of Old Mill Brook "abutting the Mill path." Of his nine children several predeceased him, among them his only son Benjamin, who died in 1708, aged twenty-four, his daughters Ellis (or Alice) wife of Benjamin Hatch, and Hepzibah who married Moses Hatch, May 9, 1686. His will dated December 4, 1714, mentions of his children

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 289.
† Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II, 99.
‡ Banks, *History Marthas Vineyard*, II, 46.
§ *Ibid.*, p. 48.
‖ Edgartown Town Records, I, 133.
¶ Town Records, Tisbury, p. 17.
** Vital Records, Tisbury, published, p. 312.

only his daughters, Abigail Eddy, Hannah Manter, and Beulah Coffin, probably all of them surviving. He made Mr. James Allen of Chilmark one of his Executors.* His widow Hepzibah died May 3, 1726, aged eighty-three. In the old cemetery at West Tisbury stand the well-preserved stones of John and Hepzibah Eddy.

4. Ellis[4] (or Alice) Eddy (John,[3] Samuel,[2] Rev. William[1]), born probably at Plymouth, May 3, 1659, married Benjamin Hatch, March 16, 1682.† She was admitted to the Barnstable church, July 14, 1710, and was dismissed to the church at Falmouth in October of that year. She died before February 13, 1711/12.

* Dukes Probate Records, I, 27. † See p. 171.

XXII.

Goodspeed

1. Roger[1] Goodspeed came to Barnstable in the spring of 1639. He married Alice Layton, December 1, 1641, and settled on Meeting House Hill, which was called by the first settlers Goodspeed's Hill; from 1660 to 1725 it was called Cobb's Hill, and since Meeting House Hill. The Meeting House was built by twenty-four proprietors in 1717/18, and sold January 25, 1718/19, to the Town of Barnstable, for the sum of £450.

He joined the church in Barnstable, July 28, 1644, and his wife Alice, December 31, 1643. He was a farmer. Before the year 1653, Roger Goodspeed moved from Goodspeed's Hill to the Indian village of Mistick, now known by the name of Marston's Mills. He was the first of the whites to settle in that part of the town. His six-acre house lot was bounded southerly by the land of the Indian Sachem Paupmunnucks, who was the Sachem of Masapee, now called Marshpee, which included the easterly part of Sandwich and the westerly and central parts of Barnstable. For several years this ancient and once powerful sagamore resided in the immediate vicinity of Roger Goodspeed.

Roger Goodspeed died in 1685, and his wife Alice in 1689. In her will dated January 10, 1688, and proved September 4, 1689, she names her daughter Ruth Davis, to whom she gives forty shillings, a brass kettle, and half her wearing apparel.*

Children.

i. Nathaniel, b. October 6, 1642.
ii. John, b. June, 1645.

* *Barnstable Families*, Part I, pp. 391–398.

iii. Mary, b. July, 1647; m. Samuel Hinckley, December 14, 1664.
iv. Benjamin, b. May 6, 1649.
2. v. Ruth, b. April 10, 1652; m. February 2, 1674/5, John Davis.
vi. Ebenezer, b. December, 1655.
vii. Elizabeth, b. May 1, 1658.

2. RUTH[2] GOODSPEED (Roger), born April 10, 1652, married February 2, 1674/5, John Davis. See page 226.

XXIII.

Hart

1. STEPHEN[1] HART,* son of Stephen Hart, baptized January 25, 1602/3, in St. Nicholas' Church, at Ipswich, County of Suffolk, England, as recently established by his eminent descendant, Professor Albert Bushnell Hart, of Harvard University, came to Massachusetts about 1632 and made his first home at Cambridge, then called Newtown. The name of his first wife is not known. He married second, Margaret, the widow of Arthur Smith.

Stephen Hart was a Deacon in Rev. Thomas Hooker's church in Cambridge and Hartford. In 1639 he was a Proprietor of Hartford, and 1672 he was one of eighty-four Proprietors of Farmington. He and his first wife were founding members of the church there organized in 1652. He was a Deputy to the General Court in May, 1647, and in 1653 he was appointed Commissioner for Farmington by this body and aided in raising an army.

His house lot in Hartford was on the west side of Front Street near Morgan Street. Tradition says the city was named from Hart's Ford, which ford he discovered and used when the Connecticut River was low and could be forded. In 1645 the town of Farmington was incorporated, and Stephen Hart was chosen the first Deacon of the church and is called "one of the seven pillars." He purchased a large tract of land near Avon, which is yet called by the name of Hart's Farm. He was one of the first Deputies, and from 1647 to 1655 he continued to represent Farmington with one exception. He last served as Deputy in 1660. His house lot contained fifteen acres and was on the west side of Main Street oppo-

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 296.

site the meetinghouse extending from Mill Lane to the stone store south. In consideration of so large a home lot he was to erect a mill and keep it running.

Deacon Hart was a farmer and large landowner. In his will dated March 16, 1682/3, he gives a farm to his sons, one-half to John, one-fourth to Steven, and one-fourth to Thomas. He died March, 1682/3, aged seventy-seven years. His wife died in 1693.*

Children.

i. Sarah, b. ———; m. November 20, 1644, Thomas Porter.
ii. Mary, b. ———; m., first, John Lee, second, January 5, 1692, Jedediah Strong.
2. iii. John, b. ———; m. Sarah ———.
iv. Steven, b. 1634; d. 1689.
v. Mehitabel, b. ———; m. John Cole.
vi. Thomas, b. 1643; m. Ruth Hawkins.

2. JOHN[2] HART (Stephen[1]), eldest son of Dea. Stephen Hart, was born in England; married Sarah ———. They resided at Farmington, where he was made a freeman by the General Court, at their May session, 1654. He was admitted to the church, April 2, 1654, and his wife, October 19, 1653. He was one of the first settlers of Farmington, and his name appears among the list of eighty-four Proprietors in 1672. In 1660 he was elected one of a committee to examine "Thirty Mile Island" with the view of settlement. His house, which was located near the center of the village, was fired in the night by the Indians, December 15, 1666, when all his family, with the exception of his son John,[3] who was spending the night at Avon, looking after the cattle on the farm they owned there, perished in the flames.

3. CAPT. JOHN[3] HART† (John,[2] Stephen[1]) was born at Farmington, where he was baptized April 2, 1655. He married Mary, daughter of Dea. Isaac‡ and Ruth (Stanley) Moore of Far-

* *Stephen Hart and His Descendants*, pp. 39–41.

† Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames qualifier. See p. 295.

‡ Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 304.

mington. Both were admitted members of the church November 24, 1686.* May, 1695, the General Court confirmed him Ensign of the Trainband, and in October, 1703, he was commissioned Lieutenant. Later he was made Captain. From 1702 to 1714, he was Farmington's Deputy to the General Court. In May, 1705, he was made an auditor of the Colony.

He died November 11, 1714, aged sixty, and his wife died September 19, 1738, aged seventy-four.

Children.†

4. i. John, b. 1684; m. March 20, 1706, Esther Gridley.
ii. Isaac, baptized November 27, 1686; m. November 24, 1721, Elizabeth Whaples.
iii. Sarah, baptized December 11, 1687; m. February 15, 1705, Ebenezer Steele.
iv. Matthew, b. 1690; m. January 10, 1725, Sarah Hooker.
v. Samuel, baptized September 18, 1692; m. December 5, 1723, Mary Hooker.
vi. Nathaniel, baptized April 14, 1695; m. December 3, 1719, Abigail Hooker.
vii. Mary, m. John Leffingwell, Esquire, of Norwich, Connecticut.

4. Dea. John[4] Hart (Capt. John,[3] John,[2] Stephen[1]), son of Capt. John and his wife Mary (Moore) Hart, born 1684, was baptized at Farmington, November 27, 1686. He married, March 20, 1706, Esther, daughter of Samuel‡ and Esther (Thompson) Gridley, who was born, 1687, and baptized May 15, 1687. They were both admitted to the church there January 31, 1711/12. His wife, Esther, died July 10, 1743, aged fifty-seven years. He married, second, January 11, 1743/4, the widow Hannah Hull, who died November 27, 1760, aged seventy-six years. Dea. John Hart was Town Clerk for many years, and between the years 1717 and 1743 he was elected to the General Court for twenty-three sessions. He was commissioned Ensign in 1717 and Lieutenant in

* Farmington Church Records.

† Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate Records*, II, 218–219.

‡ Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 294.

1721 by the General Court. He left a will dated March 2, 1752, leaving to his son John, his homestead and the meetinghouse lot, to his son Solomon all lands on "Fort Hill," about one hundred acres. He left property to his three daughters: Esther, wife of Nathaniel Newell, Mary, wife of the Rev. Samuel Newell, and Sarah, wife of Stephen Root.

Children.

5. i. Esther, b. September 19, 1707; m. June 29, 1727, Nathaniel Newell.
ii. Judah, b. October 25, 1709; m. February 20, 1734/35, Anna Norton.
iii. John, b. October 11, 1714; m. Anna Hall.
iv. Mary, b. March 9, 1717; m. December 6, 1739, Timothy Root, and second, Rev. Samuel Newell.
v. Sarah, b. June 19, 1719; m. June 19, 1740, Stephen Root, second, Capt. Eldad Lewis.
vi. Solomon, b. October 1, 1724; m. March 3, 1749/50, Experience Cole.
vii. Ruth, b. October 25, 1729; d. October 13, 1745, aged sixteen years.

5. Esther[5] Hart (Dea. John,[4] Capt. John,[3] John,[2] Stephen[1]), eldest daughter of Dea. John and Esther (Gridley) Hart, born September 19, 1707, at Farmington, married, June 29, 1727, Nathaniel Newell, son of Samuel and Mary (Hart) Newell of Farmington, born February 20, 1703. They resided at Farmington, where he was one of the Deacons of the church. He died there August 31, 1753, and she died October 3, 1762, aged fifty-three years.

Children.

i. Nathaniel, b. July 30, 1728.
ii. Abel, b. August 15, 1730; became pastor of the church in Goshen, Connecticut.
iii. Elisha, b. December 6, 1732; m. Abigail Hart, March 13, 1755.

Rev. Abel Newell *m.* Martha (Abigail) Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon *m.* Esther Newell. See page 258.
Abigail Lyon *m.* Abijah Berry Hatch.

1. Stephen[1] Hart, baptized January 25, 1602/3, in St. Nicholas' Church, at Ipswich, County of Suffolk, England.

2. Thomas[2] Hart* (Stephen[1]), born 1644, married Ruth, daughter of Anthony† and Isabel (Brown) Hawkins, of Farmington. She was born October 24, 1649, at Windsor, Connecticut.

Thomas Hart was chosen Ensign in 1678 and Lieutenant in 1693. He was Deputy to the General Court in 1693, and Deputy for Farmington in 1690, 1692, 1694, 1695, 1696, 1697, 1698, 1700, 1704, 1705, 1706, was Commissioner for Farmington in 1692, 1693, 1694, 1695, 1697, and Justice for Hartford County in 1698, 1701, 1702, 1703, 1704, 1705, 1706. He and John Hooker were the two most prominent men of the town. He died August 27, 1726, and was buried with military honors. He left a will naming five sons and two daughters. His lands inventoried £295.

3. Mary[3] Hart (Thomas,[2] Stephen[1]), born about 1666, married, December 20, 1683, Ens. Samuel Newell, born December 5, 1660, and died February 15, 1753. She died April 15, 1762.‡

Nathaniel Newell *m.* Esther Hart. See page 271.

* Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 296.

† Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 299.

‡ Probate Records, Hartford District, XII, 79, 81.

XXIV.

Lothrop-Lathrop

1. Thomas[1] Lothrop, born Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England, was the grandson of John Lowthroppe or Lowthorpe who in 1545 appears in the Yorkshire subsidy roll, assessed for double the amount of any other person dwelling in that parish. His son Robert who succeeded to the estate in Cherry Burton died in 1558. Thomas married three times. His first wife was Elizabeth Clark, who was buried in Etton, July 29, 1574; a second wife, Mary, was buried at Etton, January 6, 1588; and a third wife, Jane, survived him. He had twenty-two children.*

2. The Rev. John[2] Lothrop† (Thomas[1]), who was a child by the second wife, was the eleventh of Thomas Lothrop's children. He was baptized in Etton, Yorkshire, December 20, 1584, and was matriculated at Queen's College, Cambridge, in 1601, where he graduated in 1605. He was curate of the parish church at Egerton, forty-eight miles southeast of London in the Lower Half Hundred of Calehill, Lathe of Scray, County of Kent, from 1611 until the fall of 1619, or later, to which living he was assigned by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. He left Egerton in 1623 to succeed the Rev. Henry Jacob, Pastor of the First Independent Church in London, then on Union Street, Southwark. This congregation of "dissenters" was disturbed during the hours of worship, April 22, 1632, and forty-two were cast into prison, even their devout leader the Rev. John Lothrop, who was not released until sometime in the year 1634. During his imprisonment his wife

* *Genealogical Memoir of Lothrop-Lathrop Families*, pp. 17–19.

† Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 303.

died; when she was at death's door, he was granted permission to make her a brief visit. Upon his release he sailed for Boston where the ship *Griffin* and a second ship arrived about September 18, 1634, bringing the Rev. John Lothrop and the Rev. Mr. Sims. Some of his London parishioners accompanied Mr. Lothrop to New England, and losing no time, this band of the faithful proceeded with him to Scituate, where he held his first service, September 28, 1634. Nine families, mostly from London and Kent, had built their homes there and awaited his coming. Soon after, he married his second wife Anna, called the daughter of William Hammond of Watertown, and a widow. Her death is said to have occurred February 25, 1687/8. October 11, 1639, O.S., the Rev. Mr. Lothrop and a large following arrived at Barnstable, bringing with them their season's crops grown in Scituate. They met for worship at the house of Mr. Hull, and on December 11 they held a service of Thanksgiving. Mr. Lothrop's first home was on the site of the Eldridge Hotel of 1884, he having a house lot of four acres. In 1644 a larger and more substantial house was built for him. This is the Public Library of today. It has had a new dress and has been otherwise embellished, but its foundation and timbers are the original. He died November 8, 1653, at Barnstable. He subscribed his name, John Lothrop, in letters written to Governor Prince and others. He left a will giving his "new dwelling house" to his wife and "the house in which I just lived in Barnstable to my oldest son Thomas." To son John in England and Benjamin here, each a cow and £5. To each child a book to be chosen according to their ages. "To the rest of my children both mine and my wife's, not before mentioned, a cow." He had fourteen children.*

i. Jane, b. in England and baptized in her father's church in Egerton, County Kent, September 29, 1614; came with her father and m. in Scituate, April 8, 1635, Samuel Fuller, Capt. Miles Standish of Plymouth officiating.

ii. Anne, d. April, 1617.

* *Genealogical Memoir of Lothrop-Lathrop Families*, pp. 22–34; *Barnstable Families*, Part II, p. 162.

iii. John, d. young.

iv. Barbara, baptized in Egerton, October 31, 1619; m. July 19, 1638, John Emerson "at Duxberry by Cap't Standige."

v. Thomas, b. about 1621—called "eldest son." Came to Scituate with his father and m. December 11, 1639, Sarah Larned, then the widow of Thomas Ewer.

vi. Samuel, came to Barnstable and m. November 28, 1644, Elizabeth Scudder. He removed to New London in 1648 and in 1668 to Norwich, where he d., February 29, 1700. He m. for his second wife Abigail Doane of Plymouth, Massachusetts. She d. in 1734.

3. vii. Joseph, b. probably in Lambeth, London, 1624 (account follows).

viii. Benjamin, b. in England, m. in Barnstable, Martha ———. Settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts.

ix. Barnabas, baptized at Scituate, Massachusetts, June 6, 1636. He m. December 1, 1658, Susanna Clarke, daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Ring) Clarke of Plymouth, called "grand daughter of Thomas Clarke, mate of the Mayflower." She d. September 28, 1697, aged 55. M., second, widow Abigail Dodson, who d. December 21, 1715, aged 72. He was Deputy from 1675 to 1682, and in 1692 was appointed Counselor with Governors Hinckley and Bradford and John Walley to represent New Plymouth at Boston. He d. October 26, 1715.

x. A child, b. and d. July 30, 1638.

xi. Abigail, baptized in Barnstable, November 2, 1639, O.S.; m. October 7, 1657, James, son of Thomas Clarke and Susanna. They settled in Plymouth.

xii. Bathsha (or Bathsheba), b. February 27, 1641; m. Alexander Marsh. Resided Braintree, Massachusetts. D. January 8, 1723, aged 82. Buried "Dorchester burying lot."

xiii. John, b. February 9, 1644; m. January 3, 1671/2, at Plymouth, Mary Cobb of Scituate, b. December 3, 1653. His name is written on the marriage record—Laythrope, and hers Colsgain. He m., second, December 9, 1695, Hannah, the widow of Dr. John Fuller. He d. September 18, 1727, aged 85 years. He was a sea captain and owned, in 1691, a vessel named the *Swan*. His will was dated March 9, 1726/7, and was probated February 9, 1727/8.

xiv. Child—male—b. and d. January, 1649.*

3. Joseph[3] Lothrop† (Rev. John,[2] Thomas[1]), born probably 1624. His father recorded his marriage in the Barnstable church records: "Joseph Lothropp and Mary Ansell marryed alsoe by him

* *Mayflower Descendants*, VII, p. 237.

† Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames ancestor. See p. 303.

(Brother Thomas Hinckley), Dec. 11, 1650." He was Deputy for Barnstable for thirteen years, Registrar of the Probate Court, and in 1666 recorded the first deed to be placed on record in that county. He was a member of the Council of War in 1681–85,* and served ably as Lieutenant and Captain. In 1668 he was Lieutenant of Barnstable Company† of Militia, continuing until 1682, when he was chosen Captain of the company.‡

From 1643, when he appears as a member of the Barnstable military company,§ he never lacked for public office. In 1653 he was a licensed innkeeper.‖ In 1655 he was a grand juryman; in 1660 the Town Clerk; and in 1664 the Constable for Barnstable. In 1667–68 he was the Collector of Excise, and in 1679 he was commissioned to hold select courts in Barnstable.¶ He held the office of Selectman for his town for fourteen years. In 1683 Joseph Lothrop served as a member of the committee for revising the laws of the Colony. In 1690 he was a member of the committee to establish tax rates for all the towns and villages,** was Treasurer for the Colony for the County of Barnstable, and also Inspector of Whales.

His will was dated October, 1700, and proved April 9, 1702.†† His inventory listed twenty-seven law books, forty-three volumes of classics and sermons, and three negroes. His estate amounted to £8,216.

Children.‡‡

i. Child, d. November 19, 1651.
ii. Joseph, b. December 5, 1652; d. October, 1676.
iii. Mary, b. March 22, 1654; m. January 16, 1674, Edward Crowell. She m., second, before her father's death, Mr. Denes.

* Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, pp. 311–312.
† Plymouth Colony Court Records, V, 135.
‡ *Ibid.*, VI, 98.
§ Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, I, 300.
‖ Pierce's Colonial Lists, p. 9.
¶ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, IV, 192.
** Plymouth Colony Court Records, IV, V, VI.
†† *Memoir of Lothrop-Lathrop Families*, p. 41.
‡‡ *Ibid.*, pp. 48, 49.

iv. Benjamin, b. July 25, 1657.
v. Elizabeth, b. September 18, 1659; m. December 29, 1690, Thomas Fuller.
vi. John, b. November 28, 1661; d. December 30, 1663.
vii. Samuel, b. March 17, 1663/4; m. July 1, 1686, Hannah Crocker, daughter of John and Mary (Bodfish) Crocker, who d. October 11, 1738. He left a will dated October 18, 1728.
viii. John, b. August 7, 1666.
ix. Barnabas, b. February 24, 1668/9.
x. Hope, b. July 15, 1671. (See next generation.)
xi. Thomas, b. January 6, 1673/4; m. April 23, 1697, Experience, daughter of James Gorham and Hannah Huckings, b. July 28, 1678, and d. December 23, 1733. He d. July 3, 1757.
xii. Hannah, b. January 23, 1675/6; d. February 1, 1680/1.

4. Hope[4] Lothrop (Joseph,[3] Rev. John,[2] Thomas[1]) was born July 15, 1671.* He married November 15, 1696, Elizabeth Lothrop, born in Barnstable, November 15, 1677, daughter of Melatiah Lothrop. They settled at Barnstable, but removed to Falmouth, Massachusetts. In 1726 he purchased a farm of 150 acres in Tolland, Connecticut. He died October 20, 1736, and his gravestone in the South Cemetery reads, "Captain Hope Lathrop Oct. 20, 1724." They had twelve children. Elizabeth Lothrop's father, Melatiah, was baptized November 22, 1646, and married May 20, 1667, Sarah Farrar, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hood) Farrar of Lynn, Massachusetts. He died February 6, 1712, and his widow, May 23, 1712, at the age of sixty-four. He was the son of Thomas Lothrop and the widow Sarah Ewer whom he married December 11, 1639, and grandson of the Rev. John Lothrop.

Mrs. Hope Lothrop died probably in Amenia, New York, February 21, 1763.

Capt. Hope Lothrop inherited his father's homestead in Barnstable. He was Selectman in Tolland, Connecticut, in 1726–27, and his interest in the church of that place is proved by his activity in procuring subscriptions for a church bell.†

* Vital Records of Barnstable, Mayflower Descendants, VI, 237.
† Waldo, *History of Tolland*, p. 25.

The will of Capt. Hope Lothrop, dated March 6, 1731/2, was proved November 19, 1734. He was then "of Tolland in ye County of Hartford and Collony of Connetticut in New England"; he bequeathed to his "Dearly beloved wife, Elizabeth" the use and improvement of one-half of his homestead and one-third of his neat cattle and sheep. Also "I give to my wife ye use and Improvement of my great Bible during her natural Life."

"To my son Benjamin Lothrop my great Bible and cane, ye cane to be his at my Discease and the Bible to be his after ye Disceas of my said wife."

To his sons Ichabod and Solomon each half of his right in "ye sider swamp" in Tolland.

"To my son Melatiah £50 to be paid when he shall arrive at ye age of twenty-one years."

To son Joseph 25 pounds and a bed and bedding, also his "Ridding beast."*

Children.†

i. Benjamin, b. in Barnstable, October 18, 1697, and m. May 26, 1720, Marcy, daughter of Deacon John and Anna (Annable) Baker of Windham (son of Samuel Baker of Hull, and Fear, the daughter of Isaac, and granddaughter of the Rev. John Robinson of Leyden). He d. in Windham, June 16, 1758, and his widow d. June 16, 1777.

ii. John, b. in Barnstable, October 3, 1699. He moved to Tolland, where he served as Town Clerk in 1722; he was Selectman and Justice of the Peace. He represented the town in the State Legislature for five sessions, 1748–51. He d. October 17, 1752. The graves of John and his wife are in South Cemetery, Tolland.

iii. Rebecca, b. November 25, 1701.

iv. Sarah, b. December 31, 1703; d. in 1734.

v. Ebenezer, b. May 1, 1706; d. September, 1752.

vi. Ichabod, b. June 20, 1708; m. November 9, 1732, Abigail, daughter of Dea. John and Anna (Annable) Baker, b. February 1, 1713. He moved to Tolland, Connecticut, where he d. in October, 1752. His grave is in South Cemetery, Tolland.

* Files, State Library, Connecticut.

† *Lathrop Family Memoir*, pp. 63, 64, 65; Waldo, *Town Records of Tolland*, I, 108.

vii. Solomon, b. September 10, 1710. He went to Tolland with his father, where he m. Susanna ———. He d. in Tolland, Connecticut, March 5, 1738.

viii. Elizabeth, b. January 20, 1712; m. December 5, 1734, Peletiah, son of Dea. Francis West of Tolland.

5. ix. Melatiah, b. February 20, 1714, probably in Falmouth; m. in Tolland, November 15, 1738, Mary Hatch, daughter of Timothy Hatch, who was born August 18, 1718. He d. September 5, 1787, and his wife, October 16, 1788.

x. Mary, b. June 29, 1716; m. June 23, 1740, Walter Henderson of Windsor, who d. January 6, 1746, aged 39.

xi. Joseph, b. September 12, 1720; m., probably in Tolland, June 17, 1744, Prudence, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Delano) West, who was born in Tolland, September 5, 1726. He d. May, 1788, aged 68. His gravestone is in South Cemetery, Tolland, Connecticut.

xii. Hannah, b. November 19, 1722.

5. MELATIAH[5] LOTHROP* (Hope,[4] Joseph,[3] Rev. John,[2] Thomas[1]), born February 20, 1714,† probably at Falmouth; married in Tolland, Connecticut, November 15, 1738, Mary, daughter of Timothy Hatch, who was born in Tolland, August 18, 1718. He died in Dutchess County, New York, September 5, 1787, and his wife died probably at Chatham, Columbia County, New York, October 16, 1788.‡ They lived in Kent, Connecticut, from 1739 until 1757.§ Amenia, New York, was their next abiding place, and Melatiah was admitted a member of the Old Round Top Meeting House. He and Samuel Waterman became the first deacons. He was one of the earliest to settle in the southeast part of the town. His lot was oblong lot No. 45; it afterwards became the Judah Swift farm. Melatiah Lothrop and five of his sons served in the Revolutionary War in the Seventeenth Regiment. He had ten sons and six daughters. His sons who served their country were: Josiah, Melatiah, Jr., Ebenezer, Ichabod, and Simon; all served as privates in the Revolution. A certificate filed in Manuscript Records, Volume II, Albany, dated November 7, 1781, shows £1, 1*s.* 4*d.*, for

* Revolutionary War ancestor. See p. 319.

† Vital Records of Tolland, I, 20, 128. ‡ *Memoir Lathrop Family*, p. 64.

§ Atwater, *History of Kent, Connecticut*, p. 56.

the services of Melatiah Lothrop as private in Capt. Ebenezer Cady's Company, Col. Wm. Whiting's Regiment, of Albany County Militia.

*Children.**

i. Deborah, b. August 11, 1739; m. Nathaniel Gray, who was chosen agent by the company in the township of Sherburne, New York, 1792. She d. in Dutchess County, New York, June 13, 1770.

ii. Lucy, b. September 9, 1740; m. Abraham St. John, and d. December 18, 1805.

iii. Jedediah, b. February 19, 1742; m. ——— Bumbus, and d. in Dutchess County, New York, March 13, 1770.

iv. Simon, b. January 1, 1744; m. Hannah Davis; and d. December 27, 1820, in Ontario County, New York. His widow d. in 1823.

v. Eunice, b. November 14, 1745; m. John Nash; d. January 25, 1802, in Chenango County, New York.

vi. Walter, b. January 24, 1747; d. January 25, 1823, in Dutchess County, New York.

vii. Mary, b. September 13, 1748; m. Zachariah Weston; d. March 17, 1786, in Columbia County, New York.

6. viii. Melatiah, b. December 12, 1749.

ix. Ezra, b. August 19, 1751; d. February 18, 1825; m. 1779 (?), Mariam Thurston. He was Justice of the Peace at Kent. Resided in Sherburne, New York. His son Eleazer graduated from Andover Theological Seminary in 1820. Resided at Homer, New York. In the ministry in the Diocese of Florida.†

x. Jerusha, b. September 28, 1753; m. ——— Stillman, and d. September 15, 1769, in Dutchess County, New York.

xi. Ichabod, b. May 25, 1755; d. April 15, 1813, in northern Ohio.

xii. Josiah, b. May 29 (August according to his own record), 1757; m. Rachel Perry, born July 15, 1762. They moved to Sherburne, Chenango County, New York, in 1793. He d. March 7, 1854.

xiii. Ebenezer, b. July 2, 1759; m. Ruth Bettis, b. April 1, 1767, and d. November 15, 1835. He d. in Madison County, New York, August 23, 1826.

xiv. John, b. March 1, 1762; m. January 19, 1794, Prudence Hatch (Jethro, Timothy, Benjamin, Jonathan, Thomas), b. April 23, 1767. He was one of the Proprietors of Sherburne, Chenango County, New York.

* *Memoir Lathrop Family*, p. 94.

† Henry Durant, son of the latter, born September 13, 1829, in Elmira, New York, entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church in 1862 and was Rector in Ohio, subsequently in Nevada and California. In 1868 Kenyon College gave him the degree of D.D.

GEORGE WILLIS PACK

At about twenty-eight years of age

He d. July 17, 1825, and she d. in Clinton, Oneida County, New York, December, 1841, in her seventy-fourth year.

xv. Elizabeth, b. March 1, 1762; m. ——— Hubbard, and d. August 12, 1794, in White Hall, Washington, Connecticut.

xvi. Eleaser, b. March 26, 1766; m. Eunice (Hollister) Nichols. He d. in Brockport, Monroe County, New York, December 24, 1842.

6. MELATIAH[6] LOTHROP* (Melatiah,[5] Hope,[4] Joseph,[3] Rev. John,[2] Thomas[1]), born at Kent, Connecticut, December 12, 1749, died at Malta, Saratoga County, New York,† June 17, 1826, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.‡ He married at Wilton, Connecticut, July 11, 1771, Anne Crowfoot, who died at Malta, New York, July 10, 1800, in her forty-sixth year. He married, second, Sarah ———. In 1778 he was living in Canaan as shown by an order issued January 2 to the inhabitants of Kings District, by the General Assembly at Albany to elect a new Committee of Safety for the District. Melatiah Lothrop was the second person elected.§ He served as private in the Seventeenth Regiment of New York in the Revolutionary War.‖ He had four sons and six daughters.

Children.¶

i. Sarah, m. Abraham Raymond.

ii. Rachel, m. Samuel Burgess.

iii. Polly, m. Nathan Calkins in Saratoga County, New York.

7. iv. Abram, b. January 6, 1778, in Chatham; m. in 1804, Sarah Carpenter; d. December 18, 1866. (See following account.)

v. Willis, m. in Auburn, New York.

vi. Lydia, m. Samuel Gregory; d. in 1854, in Jefferson County, New York.

vii. Joseph, d. a young man.

viii. Anne, d. a young woman.

ix. Melatiah, a subaltern company officer in the War of 1812; d. in the service at New York.

x. Josiah, d. in infancy.

* Revolutionary War ancestor. See p. 319.

† From Tombstones, Malta, New York.

‡ This and subsequent generations wrote the name Lathrop.

§ Town Records, Canaan, New York, I, 14.

‖ Land Bounty Rights, Albany County Militia, New York, p. 238.

¶ Family Record, written by Abram Lathrop.

7. ABRAM[7] LATHROP (Melatiah,[6] Melatiah,[5] Hope,[4] Joseph,[3] Rev. John,[2] Thomas[1]) was born in Chatham, Columbia County, New York, January 6, 1778. He married at Ballston Spa, Saratoga County, in 1804, Sally Carpenter, from Connecticut. They lived for a time at Malta, New York, but in 1806 removed to the township of Sullivan, New York, where he had a tract of two hundred acres. He owned a cooper shop and for fifty-seven years this was his home. Sullivan was a wilderness when he took up his home there, and in his log house Methodist circuit preaching was regularly held. He was a Bible student and a devout Methodist. Both he and his wife were Christians of the highest type. In the spring of 1863, they moved to Lexington, Sanilac County, Michigan, to make their home with their daughter, Maria—Mrs. George Pack. They are buried in the Old Lee Cemetery at Pack's Mills. His stone gives the date of his death as December 18, 1866, and that of "Sarah L. his wife" as September 15, 1867, aged eighty-two years. He had three sons and seven daughters.

*Children.**

i. Orman C., b. June 3, 1805, in Malta, Saratoga County, New York; m. in 1828, Cornelia Denton of Sullivan. In 1836 he entered the Methodist ministry, and in 1840 joined the Black River Conference. For twenty-six years he served faithfully in the counties of northern and western New York. In April, 1866, he retired from the ministry and settled on a farm in Fulton, Oswego County.

ii. Orilla, m. Lyman Aldrich.

iii. Minerva, unmarried.

8. iv. Maria, m. George Pack in 1829, and spent the later portion of her life in Lexington, Michigan.

v. Mary Ann, Atkins, Michigan.

vi. Oran, for some years a Methodist minister.

vii. Marcia, m. Stephen Vibbert of Sullivan, afterward at Atkins, Michigan.

viii. Melissa, m. James Hudson of Manlius, Onondaga County; d. in Michigan.

ix. Oscar, removed to Wisconsin in 1862. Served in the Union army during the Civil War.

x. Melinda, m. as his second wife, Stephen Vibbert.

* Family Record, written by Abram Lathrop.

8. Maria[8] Lathrop (Abram,[7] Melatiah,[6] Melatiah,[5] Hope,[4] Joseph,[3] Rev. John,[2] Thomas[1]) was born in Sullivan Township, Madison County, New York, April 6, 1810. She married in 1829 at Canaseraga, Sullivan Township, Madison County, New York, George Pack, son of George and Philotte (Greene) Pack. He was born at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1800. After their marriage they lived for a time at Fenner, Madison County, but removed to Canaseraga, where they occupied a "smaller house" of Abram Lathrop's until 1837, when they moved to Peterboro, New York. In 1848 they took up their residence at Lexington, Michigan, and Pack's Mills, Sanilac County, Michigan, where he died April 5, 1875. Mrs. Pack died January 4, 1883. Their gravestones are in the cemetery at Lexington, Michigan. There is also a memorial window to Mrs. Pack in the Methodist church in Lexington.

*Children.**

i. Louisa M., b. April 18, 1830; d. December 21, 1897; m. in 1874, John J. Thornton.

9. ii. George Willis, b. June 6, 1831; d. August 31, 1906, Southampton, New York; m. June 28, 1854, Frances Brewster Farman.

iii. Byron, b. February 28, 1834; d. November 29, 1848.

iv. Lorinda, b. December 20, 1835; d. January 14, 1906. Unmarried.

v. Angeline, b. December 1, 1837; d. June 22, 1901. Unmarried.

vi. Helen, b. October 17, 1839; d. July 20, 1899, at Seattle, Washington; m. Robert Alexander Wilson.

vii. Albert, b. November 2, 1841; d. March 31, 1899, at Detroit, Michigan; m. first, 1870, Iphigenia Galbraith, 1853–85; m. second, 1887, Cora Maltz.

viii. Greene, b. August 15, 1843; d. February 25, 1895, in New York City; m. August 12, 1875, Margaret Maude McCale, b. 1851.

ix. Josephine, b. June 8, 1845; d. May 29, 1905. Unmarried.

x. Emma, b. April 28, 1847; d. March 15, 1872.

xi. Edward, b. June 1, 1850; d. June 14, 1855.

xii. Arthur, b. November 10, 1852; d. July 14, 1917; m. 1884, Angeline Galbraith, b. 1861.

xiii. Herbert, b. February 4, 1856; m. ———.

* See p. 191.

XXV.

Lyon

ONE of the passengers in the *Hopewell*, embarking September 11, 1635, was William Lyon,* aged "fourteen yeres." It is furthermore stated "Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in The Hopewell. Tho: Babb mr. p. Cert. from the Ministers and Justices of their conformitie in Religion to or Church of England: & yt they are no Subsedy Men. They have taken ye Oaths Of Alleg: & Suprem."

He is registered in Rolls Office, Chancery Lane, London, as having sailed for New England, September 11, 1635, and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. He is thought to have been the same William Lyon who was baptized at Heston (now a part of London), December 23, 1620, the youngest son of William and Anne (Carter) Lyon of Heston. He is said to have come to New England in the care of Isaac Heath (armorer), and in the list of the *Hopewell's* passengers his name follows that family. Isaac Heath was made a freeman in 1636. He was a member of John Eliot's church, Ruling Elder, town officer, and Deputy. Albert Welles, in *American Family Antiquity*, says, Henry Lyon, fourth in descent from Baron John de Lyon, left Norfolk, which had been for more than two centuries the ancestral home, and settled at Ryslippe (Ruislip), Co. Middlesex, where the family remained through four generations. John Lyon, born in Ryslippe about 1470, married Emma Hedde of Ryslippe, and had four sons, Henry, Thomas, Richard, and John [the three brothers who came to Fairfield County, Connecticut, were Thomas, Henry, and Richard].

John settled at Little Stanmer, County Middlesex. His wife was

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 304.

Joan ———. Their oldest son, born about 1540, was William. He married Isabel Wightman, daughter and heiress of William and Audry (Deering) Wightman, of Harrow on the Hill. William Lyon lived for a time in London (1596), but was buried September 7, 1624, at Little Stanmer. His brother Thomas, whose son William was Marquis of Southwold, was owner of the ship *Lyon*, which brought many emigrants to America.

William and Isabel (Wightman) Lyon had a son William, born about 1580, who married July 17, 1615, at Harrow on the Hill, Anne Carter, of Heston, and lived in Heston. Their children were: Katherine, baptized October 25, 1616; John, baptized November 30, 1617, died in infancy; John, baptized June 1, 1619; and William, baptized December 23, 1620, O.S.

1. WILLIAM[1] LYON, who came to Roxbury, Massachusetts, married June 17, 1646, Sarah Ruggles, daughter of John and Mary (Curtis) Ruggles of Nazing, England. She was born April 19, 1629, and came to America with her parents while an infant. Her death probably occurred in Rowley, for on September (or November) 30, 1677, William Lyon of Rowley was married to Mrs. Martha (Philbrick) Casse (Cass), widow of John Cass.

There was a so-called "Nazing colony" in Roxbury, which included John and Philip Eliot, and William Curtis, an uncle of Sarah (Ruggles) Lyon. The "Nazing Christians" were distinguished for their piety. John Ruggles, of Nazing and Roxbury, died in Roxbury November 16, 1644. His will dated November 9, 1644, named his daughter Sarah. He was the eldest son of Thomas[4] (Thomas,[3] Nicholas,[2] Thomas[1]) Ruggles of Sudbury, County Suffolk. William de Ruggles of Staffordshire, in the reign of King Edward I, was his ancestor.

William Lyon of Roxbury became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. In 1648 he received a grant of six acres in Roxbury, and in 1652 one of three acres "upon the common." Subsequently he acquired additional property.

When "New Roxbury," now Woodstock, Connecticut, was

formed in 1686, he was one of the "goers" and was assigned a lot. He did not occupy it, but four of his grandsons and a stepson became members of the new colony.

The Lyon homestead in Roxbury was on what is now called Bellevue Avenue, formerly called Lyon Street. It stood on the east side of the street, southwest of Atwood Street. William Lyon was admitted to full communion in John Eliot's church in 1655, and became a freeman in 1666. He with others signed the Roxbury petition October 25, 1664, to the General Court, praying it to "stand fast in our present liberty's." He lived to be seventy-two, and was buried May 21, 1692, probably in the West Roxbury Cemetery. His widow died "about Aug. 4, 1694."

*Children of William and Sarah (Ruggles) Lyon.**

i. John, baptized April 10, 1647; d. in Roxbury, January 15, 1702/3, aged 55 years.
ii. Thomas, baptized August 8, 1648; d. Roxbury, 1734.
2. iii. Samuel, baptized June 16, 1650; d. April 7, 1713 (Roxbury).
iv. William, baptized July 12, 1652; d. Roxbury, August 10, 1714, aged about 62 years.
v. Joseph, baptized November 30, 1654; d. Woodstock, Connecticut, January 12, 1721/2.
vi. Sarah, b. January 8, 1657 (?); baptized March 8, 1657.
vii. Jonathan, b. September 5, 1666; baptized September 9, 1666; d. January 5, 1668.
viii. (?) Jonathan, b. 1668; d. May 30, 1668 (Pope); buried June 5, 1668.

2. SAMUEL[2] LYON (William[1]) was born in Roxbury and was baptized "Samuel Lyons" June 16, 1650. He died April 7, 1713. He was dismissed from the church in Roxbury, December 21, 1673, to the church in Rowley, but returned later. He was by trade a mason. He married Deliverance ——— who was the mother of all his children. He married for his second wife Sarah Grant of Rehoboth, being then "of Worcester." About 1688 he was granted land in Woodstock, but it is not certain he lived there. His will, dated Roxbury, April 25, 1711, was probated April 25, 1713.

* Roxbury Town Records; Lyon Memorial, *Massachusetts Families*, pp. 24, 26, 28, 29.

His brother, Joseph Lyon, died in Woodstock, January 12, 1721/2. He married Mary Bridge, daughter of Edward and Prudence (Robinson) Bridge, a granddaughter of William Robinson of Dorchester, born in Roxbury, April 21, 1661, by whom he had a son, Joseph, and five daughters. Joseph Lyon, Sr., seems to have been the first of his family in America to engage in military service. He served in King Philip's War in 1676. In 1678 he took the Oath of Allegiance in Roxbury. He removed to West Woodstock, where he spent the later years of his life.

*The children of Samuel and Deliverance Lyon.**

i. Sarah,[3] b. Rowley, Massachusetts; baptized February 8, 1673; m. Jonathan Curtis, and d. 1724.
ii. Samuel, b. Rowley, December 16, 1675.
iii. Ebenezer, baptized Roxbury, July 29, 1676.
3. iv. Abiel, baptized Roxbury, April 25, 1680; d. Pomfret, Connecticut, October 9, 1756.
v. Henry, b. Roxbury, November 14, 1682; baptized November 19, 1682.
vi. Margaret, b. Roxbury, August 24, 1685; baptized September 13, 1685.
vii. Joanna, baptized Roxbury, September 18, 1687.

In the Roxbury, Massachusetts, church records, appears the baptism of "Biel son of Joseph Lyon." This is considered an error and should have been "son of Samuel Lyon" as Samuel had a son Abiel, while his brother Joseph, who was not married, according to the Lyon Memorial, *Massachusetts Families*, page 33, until March 13, 1681, had so far as known only one son, and he bore the name of Joseph.

3. ABIEL[3] LYON† (Samuel,[2] William[1]), born in Roxbury, baptized April 25, 1680 (as son of Joseph), married, first, November 24, 1703, Judith Farrington of Woodstock. She died September 12, 1740. He married, second, in Pomfret, Connecticut, April 26, 1743, Mrs. Susanna Craft. She died September 2, 1748. He married third, November 3, 1749, Sarah Tomson. After dwelling for

* Church Records; Town Records; Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Lyon Memorial, *Massachusetts Families*, pp. 31–32.

† Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 303.

a few years in Woodstock, he moved to Pomfret, and in the Worcester Registry of Deeds is called "Abiel Lyon of Mashamognett Colony near Woodstock." He was elected Deputy from "Pomfrett," October, 1721, May, 1725, and October, 1736. In 1725 the Colonial Records of Connecticut spell his name *Abell.* He died in Pomfret, October 9, 1756.

*Children of Abiel and Judith (Farrington) Lyon.**

i. Experience, b. Woodstock, October 11, 1704; m. October 21, 1728, Ebenezer Goodell. She d. Canterbury, Connecticut, January 3, 1758.
ii. Abiel, b. Woodstock, December 6, 1706; d. Pomfret, March 30, 1724.
4. iii. Jonathan, b. Woodstock, September 28, 1709; d. Pomfret, August 25, 1785.
iv. Pelatiah, b. Pomfret, September 20, 1711; d. February 18, 1746.
v. Judith Farrington, b. Pomfret, September 5, 1713.
vi. Obadiah, b. Pomfret, October 16, 1715.
vii. Mary, b. Pomfret, October 8, 1717; m. Benjamin Ingalls.
viii. Samuel, b. Pomfret, January 3, 1719; d. Pomfret, August 23, 1774.
ix. Peter, b. August 26, 1722; d. Pomfret, September 7, 1722.
x. Abigail, b. Pomfret, September 11, 1725; m. Jabez Goodell.

4. Jonathan[4] Lyon (Abiel,[3] Samuel,[2] William[1]), born at Woodstock, Connecticut, September 28, 1709, died at Pomfret, August 25 (or 22), 1785. He married, first, April 23, 1735 (1731?), Elizabeth Sabin, who died January 1, 1752. He married, second, May 10, 1753, Rebecca Moseley, who died December 1, 1788. She is said to have been Irish, and her name is also given as Maxley.

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Sabin) Lyon, born in Pomfret, Connecticut.†

i. Jonathan, b. March 19, 1732.
ii. Elizabeth, b. January 17, 1734.
iii. Abiel, b. May 10, 1735; d. August 19, 1735.
iv. Abiel, b. June 8, 1736.
v. Joshua, b. October 22, 1738; d. September 29, 1756.
vi. Phineas, b. November 27, 1740; d. October 29, 1742.
vii. Seth, b. March 23, 1742.
viii. Simeon, b. June 15, 1745.

* Lyon Memorial, *Massachusetts Families*, pp. 32, 40, 41.

† *Ibid.*, pp. 58, 59.

ix. Sarah, b. February 20, 1747; m. July 9, 1767, Hezekiah Cole, Jr.
x. Dorcas, b. June 20, 1749.

Children of Jonathan and Rebecca (Moseley or Maxley) Lyon.

xi. Mary, b. March 10, 1754.
xii. Amos, b. April 13, 1756; d. Havana, September 23, 1762.
xiii. Thomas, b. November 13, 1757.
xiv. John, b. March 1, 1762.
5. xv. Asa, b. December 31, 1763; d. South Hero, Vermont, April 4, 1841; m. Esther Newell.
xvi. Rebecca, b. June 3, 1766.

5. Rev. Asa[5] Lyon (Jonathan,[4] Abiel,[3] Samuel,[2] William[1]) was born in Pomfret, Connecticut, December 31, 1763. He was a pupil of the Rev. Walter Lyon, Congregational minister in Pomfret from 1783 to 1800, a distant cousin, and his senior about six years. The Rev. Walter Lyon was a native of Woodstock and a Dartmouth graduate of 1777, receiving his A.M. degree in 1782 from Yale. He was a preacher of distinction, as seen in a volume of his published sermons. Asa Lyon followed in his footsteps and entered Dartmouth, whence he graduated with first honors in 1790. He studied divinity and became pastor of the Congregational church at Sunderland, Massachusetts, in 1792. Going to Vermont, he made Shelburne his home for a short time, then organized the church at South Hero, which town became his home in 1795. He was its first minister.* He married Esther Newell, who was born in Goshen, Connecticut, November 12, 1762, the daughter of the Rev. Abel and Martha or Abigail (Smith) Newell.†

The Rev. Asa Lyon is said to have been a cousin of the poet Robert Burns. He was a man of extraordinary ability, a giant in intellect as in physical stature, holding a commanding place among the divines of his generation, and was remarkable for the versatility of his genius. Daniel Webster is said to have testified in the highest terms to his ability shown in Congress, where he was a Representative from 1815 to 1817.

* Lyon Memorial, *Massachusetts Families*, p. 84; *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, II, Grand Isle County, 478.

† See p. 272.

He was incumbent of many offices during the early days of Grand Isle County. He was its first Chief Judge in 1805, 1806, 1807, and 1814. In 1808 he was a member of the Governor's Council. In 1810, 1813, and 1814, he represented his town in the Legislature. He filled his pulpit, had private pupils, and incidentally was counselor, adviser, and man of public affairs. He became the richest man in Grand Isle, and, scrupulously honest, he amassed a fortune by his good judgment and by making the most of every opportunity.

The Rev. Asa Lyon's nearest neighbor was Enoch Allen who came to Grand Isle in March, 1795, with his widowed mother and seven brothers and sisters all younger than Enoch, who was then about twenty-three. Heman, third in the family, after a course in the academy at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, returned to Grand Isle and spent the next five or six years in study "under the learned and Rev. Asa Lyon, first in continuing his Greek and Latin and afterwards in reading law." He was elected to the State Legislature twelve times and served as a Member of Congress for eight years, declining to serve as one of the Judges of the Supreme Court to which he had been elected. His son George became professor of Greek and Latin at the University of Pennsylvania; whether he too studied under the Rev. Asa Lyon there is no mention, but there is no question that the teaching and inspiration given to Heman Allen by "the learned and Rev. Asa Lyon" went far toward making him the man of national prominence he became. Newell Lyon, who became a lawyer, practicing at Hinesburgh and at Burlington, doubtless received his education for the most part under his father's instruction.

The Rev. Simeon Parmelee of Westford, in 1871, the oldest Congregational minister in Vermont, paid the following tribute to the Rev. Asa Lyon:*

> It needs a man of skill, such as the writer is not, to do justice to a man of such varied and peculiar talents as those possessed by Mr. Lyon. He

* *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, II, Grand Isle County, 550–552.

was a great man in stature and in powers of mind. He had a dark complexion, coarse features, powerful build, more than six feet in height, large boned, giant framed, and a little stooping.

He was born in Pomfret, Connecticut, educated at Dartmouth, graduated with honors and eventually entered the ministry and was ordained in the town of Sunderland, Massachusetts. After a short season, he came to the Island and formed the church in 1795, which it is supposed was his first work after his connection with that people. Not far from this time, he was married to Miss Newell of Charlotte and settled on a new farm embracing a fine tract of most valuable land in South Hero. The country was all new and land cheap, and he was too wise to undervalue or neglect such an opportunity to invest his money. His land, it would seem, had some improvements, but mainly it was covered with most excellent timber such as would be in the end of great value. Either there was a house made of cedar logs on the place when he purchased, or he built one, which contained two small rooms and a lobby which by him was used as a study. In that room not more than seven or eight feet square, that giant man superintended his affairs and wrote his sermons.

After a few years a difficulty arose which diminished his support very much, and he declared his labors gratuitous, thereafter. This occurrence took place at an early day when Methodists, Mr. Lyon informed the writer, were proclaiming against salaries and saying that the Gospel should be free. Lest he should be outdone, he proclaimed also a free Gospel. For more than twenty years he received nothing for his services except what was an entire free-will offering. It never could be said that the people of the Island were deprived of the Gospel, nor was it a sham man-made Gospel that Mr. Lyon proclaimed to them, but an able and efficient exhibition of gospel truth—clear as the sun in its meridian strength. Nor was he unappreciated as a man of power. His friends thought him not only a great man but a good man, and you could offend his people in no way more quickly than to speak reproachfully of him. He lived to see his children respectfully settled in life before he was taken away. His log house had been exchanged for one of brick, more commodious than the former, and in which he finished his days. He died as he had lived, like a philosopher and a Christian. He had become rich in the things of this world, but he did not seem to know it. His habits were not changed, only he lived in a brick house.

Mr. Lyon was a man of uncommon power. His knowledge was profound, extending to all subjects. Few questions were introduced that he seemed to be a stranger to. He owned the Edinburgh Encyclopedia and he had made himself familiar with all practical sciences, history, and biography. He was for some twenty years a member of the North Western Association. We met three times a year and I have no remembrance of his ever being absent or ever excusing himself for failure to fulfil the task assigned him by the body, and his was generally the most difficult of any. He was lengthy, for he always seemed desirous to find the last argument in support of his subject before he left it.

He was a divine, a philosopher, a reasoner, and a scholar, and was eloquent in extemporaneous discussions. When we were young—for the writer was young when he was old—we young ministers were fond of getting up some discussion that would "rouse the Lion" and Father Wooster of Fairfield; they were both powerful men, and of the same school with Edwards, Hopkins, and Bellamy.

The public seemed to learn at an early day that Mr. Lyon was a man that could be used in important places, and the Island people employed him for many years to legislate for them, also to sit in the place of judgment, as Moses did, to decide the great matters of dispute between men. Not only the Island but the State of Vermont in a time of great controversy selected him as one of the wisest and best able to stand as a guardian of our liberties. In 1816 and 1817 he was elected a member of Congress and served out his time in honor. All this time when at home he filled his place in the house of God with as much punctuality and faithfulness as though he were to be remunerated.

He had peculiarities. He did all his business in his own study. He never made calls on his neighbors unless sent for when sick. If he desired to see any one on business, he wrote inviting him to his house and one sheet of foolscap would be sufficient for eight or ten letters. He never made any excuses. The first time I visited him in his study he wore a pair of shoes tied together by leather strings, and they had the appearance of having been in that situation for many years. He practiced great self-denial and abstemiousness and exercised uncommon skill in contrivance. His enemies denominated him a miser. The rich envied and reproached him, but his friends overlooked his peculiarities, believing him sincere. He was rarely known to give to the poor or to any benevolent

object. It was said that he was the richest man on the Island; still he never gave anything. But Mr. Lyon was receiving no compensation for his labors as a minister, which was a donation to the public of the value of $400 or $500 a year.

Mr. Lyon kept one horse, but I never saw him abroad in any vehicle. He was always on horseback or on his feet. The writer was told that he cut and made his own clothes. They were all composed of home-made cloth, and all that I ever saw were far from being new; but when he rose in the pulpit and began his exposition of the word of God, all would forget his dress. There was honesty, earnestness, and ability combined, and there was always a still house. He never preached less than forty-five or fifty minutes and no one was tired.

With all his eccentricities Mr. Lyon was a gentleman. No one carried a more civil or mannerly tongue than he. Though he was reviled he never retaliated. He would speak well of those he knew spoke ill of him. He lamented contention anywhere and especially in the churches. He was a decided man and one of settled principles but not a bigot. He was a man of peace and good men loved him for his religion. Let his memory be blest.

The Editor of the *Vermont Historical Magazine* (Abby M. Hemenway), Volume II (1871), says in part, referring to the Rev. S. Parmelee's tribute:

It is probable he mended his garments at times, an economical habit several other very philosophical men have had. It reminds one pleasantly of the anecdote that when elected to Congress, he decided that he must have a new suit of clothes. One version of the story is, that one of his own sheep furnished the wool; he sheared the sheep himself and the carding, spinning, weaving, and dyeing was done in his own family; he procured butternut-tree bark for the dyeing, and a woman who was owing him made the suit, so it did not cost him a penny. The other way it is told, is that he sheared a *black* sheep and so saved dyeing the cloth, but too many testify to the old butternut colored Congressional suit to cast the former version into discredit, and this suit lasted him his lifetime after.

Asa Lyon was one of those men whom peculiarities make not less great. He was not a faultless man, but he was great enough to shoulder all his faults and stand up a head and a shoulder above nearly all men. And when

we talk of Mr. Lyon in his "lobby study, and homespun garments" we must remember the simplicity of the times, that his neighbors lived in log houses, at least in part. A majestic mind sits in that little lobby study—the weeds growing up between the cracks of the floor that was but loose boards—with a perfect indifference to its surroundings; you feel that you could not have placed Asa Lyon where he would not have been great.

He was justice personified, rather than mercy, there is little doubt; but if he was strict and exacting with others, was he not equally so with himself? Illustrative of this, Dr. Reynolds of Alburgh, an old pupil, said: "Asa Lyon, when he once chose a course in anything never deviated from it, even to a foot path. If going to walk to a place for the first time, he selected his path and ever after he kept it, whether there was a snow-drift or a pool of water in the way." It is said of him that when he arose in his pulpit, he looked down upon his assembly with such a commanding power of eye, voice, and thought, that he drew every one up to him and carried them with him. Any man who ever heard him preach will tell you he was powerful to charm as to convince, and all, whether pulpit audience, political opponent, or theological controversialist to be brought over, were irresistibly drawn to his conclusions. He was no Saint Lyon, but he was honored in the nation and worshipped in his own pulpit.

Said the late Hon. Charles Adams of Burlington, "There have been two men in the State, whose intellect towered above all others, one Nat Chipman of Tinmouth, the other Asa Lyon of Grand Isle."

Here is an illustrative anecdote: "When Lyon was in Congress and the committees had some bill to frame of more than ordinary importance, they would say, 'Lyon will draft it so strong nothing can break it. Let us go down to him tonight, but we must buy the candles.' "

It is related that upon one occasion during the ministry of Mr. Lyon in Grand Isle County, a man was found in the lake, drowned. His habiliments were shabby, betokening extreme poverty, and it was discovered that there was no shirt under them. The question arose whether it was necessary to make much ceremony for the burial of one who had so evidently been, during life, the victim of adverse fortunes. It was decided to submit the matter to Mr. Lyon, whose reply was laconic and characteristic: "Appoint his funeral at two o'clock this afternoon and let it be well attended, with the usual rites—a man is a man, shirt or no shirt."

The Rev. Asa Lyon was not a man without a heart; and while his friends and descendants may watch with an admirable jealousy every word breathed over his name, they may with pride remember, too, his name is secured to fame, and there are few who would not be proud to reckon him among their ancestors.*

He died in South Hero, Vermont, April 4, 1841. He left a memorandum that he be buried without a monument and his wishes were carried out. He was buried in the Grand Isle Cemetery near the graves of his children.

The inventory of his estate is interesting, inasmuch as it shows his possessions not only on Grand Isle but in other counties.†

In South Hero

75 acres with buildings called the Landon farm.
1 acre and a fraction with buildings called the Blodgett place.
7 acres with buildings called the Yale place.
⅓ of an acre, Capt. Phelps' dwelling.
¾ of an acre, Dr. Barns' dwelling.
100 acres with buildings called the Phelps place.
100 acres with buildings called the Hall place.

At Grand Isle

293 acres called the home farm.
154 acres called the Adkins Place.
21⅓ acres known as the Widow Smith's dower.

North Hero Property

49 acres known as the Sloan Place.
80 acres known as the Point lot.

In Milton

12 acres called the Collar Place.
1¼ acres called the Perry Place.

In Colchester

100 acres called the Lord Place.

At St. Albans

90 acres called the Potash lot.

* *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, II, Grand Isle County, 552, 553, 554.

† Grand Isle County, Vermont, Probate Records, VIII, 71, 147, 149, 199

At Fairfield
71 acres called the Levins Place.
At Underhill
150 acres known as Clark's Farm.
126 acres known as Bixby Farm.
At Georgia
9 acres known as Janes Place.
In Jericho
144 acres called the Bostwick Farms.
In Alburgh
30 acres called the Dillingback Place.
In Plattsburg, N. Y.
The Racy Farm.
In Swanton
Interest in Sloan house.
A total of more than 1600 acres.

Mrs. Esther (Newell) Hatch survived her husband.

Children.

i. Esther,* b. November, 1799; m. Daniel M. Brown; d. March 25, 1842, aged 42 years 8 months. He d. May 28, 1849.
ii. Abigail, b. 1801; m. Abijah Berry Hatch;† d. November 18, 1886, aged 85 years. He d. March 11, 1861.
iii. Newell became a lawyer of some prominence in Burlington, Vermont.

* Stone, Grand Isle Cemetery. † See p. 155.

XXVI.

Newcomb

1. ANDREW[1] NEWCOMB* was born about 1640, presumably in England, and is called the son of Capt. Andrew Newcomb of Boston, who married in 1663 for his second wife Mrs. Grace, widow of William Rix. Captain Newcomb made Boston his home from 1663 until his death in 1686. He was a sea captain, and August 28, 1679, he was Master of the sloop *Edmund and Martha*, at Albany, New York, bound for Boston with tobacco as part of his lading. In October, 1684, Andrew Newcomb's vessel was in the Saco River from Boston.

Andrew Newcomb, Jr., lived at Isles of Shoals and Kittery, Maine, from 1666 to 1676. In July, 1666, he attended a meeting at the Isles of Shoals of several merchants and fishermen for the purpose of fixing the price of fish. In March, 1672, Andrew Newcomb made affidavit giving his age as "thirty tow yeares or theare aboutt." April 20, 1669, Andrew Newcomb of Kittery, fisherman, paid £58 for a dwelling house in Kittery and six acres of land adjoining the house at Emery's Point. The site of this place in Kittery, York County, Maine, is on the southeast side of the mouth of Spinney Creek, bounded west by the Piscataqua River, and about one-half of a mile east of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. A deed at Exeter, New Hampshire, Volume III, page 80, says that Andrew Newcomb of Hog Island on the Isles of Shoals, fisherman, sold with the consent of his wife, Sarah, a house on Hog Island, for £52 in merchantable fish "19 July, 1673 in the 25th year of Charles the 2nd." About 1661 he married Sarah ——— and brought with him to Edgartown a family of six children. Here he

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 305.

married in 1676 his second wife, who was Anna, daughter of Capt. Thomas Bayes; she was born in Edgartown about 1658. Thomas Bayes died in 1680, and Andrew Newcomb and his wife succeeded to the Bayes property on Main Street. He became prominent in public affairs, serving as juror, constable, and selectman. In 1691 he was Lieutenant of Militia and by a commission issued by the Duke's government he was placed in command of the Prince fortifications, "having such number of men under him as were ordered by the chief magistrate."* When the new Massachusetts charter included Marthas Vineyard in 1692, he was proposed for Chief Justice, but did not receive the appointment. He died in Edgartown between August 20, 1706, and October 22, 1708. His widow survived until 1731. He had by both marriages fifteen children. He owned the land on which the Court House at Edgartown stands.

2. Simon[2] Newcomb (Andrew[1]), born about 1666, probably at Kittery, Maine, as it is said that he spent the first four years of his life at Kittery and the next four on Appledore, Isles of Shoals. He was the third child of Andrew Newcomb, and removed to Edgartown, Marthas Vineyard, with him, where he grew up and as one of the proprietors of that town, received several shares of land. His first purchase seems to have been made March 13, 1693/4, for which he paid £10. He owned several shares of land in Chappaquiddick Island where he kept sheep and cattle. He married about 1687 Deborah ———. January 22, 1701/2, he bought of his father Job's Neck for £50, a tract of land which his father had purchased in 1686 of Jacob Washaman and the Indian Queen, his wife, for one-tenth that amount.† In 1734 he sold to his son Thomas for £70 "all rights by heirship of all estate in Edgartown." A cart path to Tisbury is still known as "Simon Newcomb's path." As early as September 26, 1711, he had purchased about 160 acres with buildings and orchard thereon, fifty acres of common

* New York Colony MSS at Albany, XXXVII, 230.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, XVIII, 59.

right, and thirty acres of common in the village of Lebanon, Connecticut, for which he paid £290. This farm was situated on the south side of the Windham Road about a mile and a half northeast from Lebanon and three-fourths of a mile beyond the old cemetery. On this farm he lived until his death. He was made Surveyor of Highways in Lebanon in 1714 and September 15 of that year he was named one of a committee to build the meetinghouse at Hebron, an adjoining town, which had been incorporated six years previous. He is said to have had twelve children. To each of his sons he gave "for love, good will, and affection" a farm, he having purchased several tracts of land in the township. He seems to have been a weaver as well as a farmer, for he willed to his eldest son John Newcomb, besides £50, all wearing apparel "in my lomb and ye Tacklin Thereto Beloning." In his will dated July 23, 1741, he mentions six sons and two daughters. He died at Lebanon, Connecticut, January 20, 1744/5, and his wife Deborah died June 17, 1756. The graves of Simon Newcomb and his wife are in the old cemetery at Lebanon, a few feet southwest from the Trumbull tomb. The stones bear the following inscriptions:*

In memory of Mr. Simon Newcomb the loveing and well beloved consort of Mrss Debora Newcomb who after he had served his gineration by ye will of God departed this life jenuary 02 A. D. 1744/5 in ye 78 year of his age.

Here lies the body of Mrs Deborah Newcomb wife of Mr. Simon Newcomb. She was a pious virtuous woman & Died in hope of Eternal life thro ye mercy of the Lord Jesus June 17, 1756 in the 92 year of her age.

3. Deborah[3] Newcomb (Simon,[2] Andrew[1]), the oldest daughter of Simon Newcomb, was born in 1696/7 at Edgartown, Marthas Vineyard. Married at Lebanon, Connecticut, about 1716, Timothy Hatch[4]† (Benjamin,[3] Jonathan,[2] Thomas[1]), born October 19, 1695.

* Gravestones, Lebanon Cemetery. † See p. 175.

XXVII.

Newell

1. Thomas[1] Newell, born in Herefordshire, England, about 1620, was one of the first settlers of Farmington. He married Rebeckah Olmstead.

He was made a freeman in 1640, and in 1672 he was on the list of the eighty-four Proprietors of that town. The following year he was one of the committee elected to examine what is now Waterbury, for the purpose of settlement, and the same year he was one of the petitioners for "planting the same." He signed the articles, but did not remove to Waterbury. He died September 13, 1689, leaving five daughters and four sons to share in the distribution of his estate.

2. Samuel[2] Newell* (Thomas[1]), born about 1660, married December 20, 1683, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Hawkins) Hart. He held the military rank of Ensign. He died February 15, 1753. They lived in Farmington.

3. Nathaniel[3] Newell† (Samuel,[2] Thomas[1]), born February 20, 1703, died August 31, 1753, married June 29, 1727, Esther Hart, daughter of Dea. John and Esther (Gridley) Hart, born September 19, 1707, and died October 3, 1762. They lived in Farmington.

4. The Rev. Abel[4] Newell (Nathaniel,[3] Samuel,[2] Thomas[1]) was born August 15, 1730, in Farmington. He graduated at Yale College in 1751, and was Valedictorian of his class. From 1755 to 1781 he was pastor of the Congregational church in Goshen,

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 306.

† Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 305.

Connecticut, and in the seventeen-sixties he held a right in the Old Middle Street Burying Ground. He married in 1756 Martha, daughter of Capt. John* and Abigail (Merrill) Smith, born February 10, 1734/5, in Goshen, Connecticut. He removed to Charlotte, where by vote of the town, he was made the town Minister. They lost a daughter Esther while living in Goshen, and the stone in the Old Middle Street Burying Ground bears the following inscription: Esther Dau'tr of ye Rev. Abel & Mrs. Martha Newell died 23d oc. 1761. Aged 10 months. He died, an octogenarian, of an epidemic, January 25, 1813.

5. ESTHER[5] NEWELL (Rev. Abel,[4] Nathaniel,[3] Samuel,[2] Thomas[1]), born November 12, 1762, married May 12, 1796, the Rev. Asa Lyon,† born December 31, 1763, died April 4, 1841. She was the second daughter of the Rev. Abel and Martha (Smith) Newell, to bear the name of Esther.

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 310. † See p. 258.

XXVIII.

Robinson

1. The Rev. John[1] Robinson was born about 1575 in Lincolnshire, England, and matriculated at Corpus Christi, Cambridge, in 1592. He lived some time in County Norwich, Norfolk, England, "a man worthily reverenced of all the city for the grace of God in him." In 1604 he identified himself with the Nonconformists, and in 1608, "was chosen pastor of the Puritans gathered at the residence of Wm. Brewster at the village of Scoresby (Scrooby) in the Co. of Nottingham." He removed with the church in the winter of 1607–8, to Amsterdam, Holland, where he preached to a band of followers for a year. His flock settled in Leyden, Holland, and became the Pilgrims, whom the *Mayflower* brought to New England in 1620. His wife was Bridget White, to whom he was married in Northampton, England, February 15, 1603; she was present at the marriage of her daughter Bridget, to John Grynwich, a student of theology, May 26, 1629, and signed as a witness. He died February 19, 1625, O.S. The Leyden census taken in 1622 gives the following: "Burgetta (Bridget), his wife; James, Bridget, Isaac, Mercy, Favor, Jacob, his children; and Maria Hardy his maid-servant."*

Roger White, who communicated to Governor Bradford the news of the death of the Rev. John Robinson, is said to have been a brother of Bridget White.

2. Isaac[2] Robinson† (Rev. John[1]) was born in Leyden, Hol-

* Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, II, 482; *History of Marthas Vineyard*, II, 60 (Annals of West Tisbury).

† Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 308.

land, in 1610 and came to Plymouth in 1631, but removed to Duxbury in 1634, thence to Scituate in 1636, and to Barnstable in 1639. June 27, 1636, Isaac Robinson was married by Mr. Timothy Hatherty, to Margaret Hanford of Scituate, daughter of Theophilus and Eglin (Mortimer) Hanford. Her brother was the Rev. Thomas Hanford of Norwalk, Connecticut. July 7, they joined the church over which the Rev. John Lothrop ministered, "having a letter dismissive from the church att Plimouth." He built the twenty-ninth house in Scituate the same year. In 1637 he built a new house, which was the forty-ninth. January 1, 1637/8, he had land granted him by the Plymouth Colony Court lying between North and South rivers. In 1639 he removed with Mr. Lothrop and his church to Barnstable. His house lot, containing eight acres of upland and the salt meadow adjoining, was on the north side of the county road, and was bounded westerly by Calves Pasture Lane. Governor Hinckley's "new house" was on the opposite side of the road, a little farther west.

He had six children; the birth of the last, a daughter stillborn June 6, 1649, was followed by the death of Margaret his wife, who was buried at Barnstable June 13, 1649. The following year he married Mary Faunce. In 1639 and in 1648 he was a member of the Grand Inquest of the Colony; in 1641 on the jury for trials; in 1645 and 1651 deputy from Barnstable to the Plymouth Colony Court, and in 1646, 1647, and 1648, receiver of excise in the town of Barnstable. In June, 1659, the following order was adopted by the Court of the Colony of New Plymouth:*

> Whereas some have desired and others thinke it meet to p'mitt some p'sons to frequent the Quaker meetings to endeavor to reduce them from the error of theire ways, the Court, considering the premises doe p'mitt John Smith of Barnstable, Isacke Robinson, John Chipman, and John Cooke of Plymouth, or any two of them to attend the said meetings for the ends aforesaid, att any time betwixt this Court and the next October Court.

* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, XIV, 17–19.

Isaac Robinson attended the meetings of the Quakers, "to reduce them from the errors of theire ways." He wrote a letter to the magistrates, being convinced that the laws that had been enacted against Quakers were unjust. Injustice to him resulted and with Jonathan Hatch he went to Falmouth in 1660–61. February 7, 1664/5, "Mr. Isacke Robinson was allowed and approved by the Court to keep an ordinary at Saconcessett for the entertainment of strangers, in regard that it doth appear that there is great recourse to and fro by travellers to Martin's Vinyards, Natcuket, &c."

Isaac Robinson removed to Marthas Vineyard in 1673 and was Recorder and Clerk of Tisbury. In 1678, 1680, and 1684, he is named as one of the Selectmen. Like his illustrious father he had the courage of his convictions, and in 1673 interested himself in the Dutch Rebellion. His name stands on the list as being a member of Barnstable church for almost seventy years. His name stood on the list as a "Remote Member." Governor Winslow recognized the injustice that had been done to him in the Quaker controversy and restored him to citizenship in 1673 with what amounted to an apology for the error. His home in West Tisbury was on the east side of Old Mill River. This he sold in 1701 to his son Isaac. Isaac Robinson, Sr., died in Barnstable in 1704, at the home of his daughter Mrs. Fear Baker. He is described as a hale and hearty man up to the time of his death.

Children.

i. Susannah, baptized January 21, 1638.

3. ii. John, baptized April 5, 1640; m. Elizabeth Weeks, May 1, 1667.

iii. Isaac, baptized August 7, 1642; m. Ann ———. Drowned at Falmouth, October 6, 1668.

iv. Fear, baptized January 26, 1645; m. Rev. Samuel Baker of Barnstable.

v. Marcy, baptized July 4, 1647; m. William Weeks.

vi. Israel, baptized October 5, 1651—Renamed Isaac after death of his brother Isaac. Resided at Tisbury until his death in 1728.

vii. Jacob, baptized May 15, 1653; m. Experience ———; d. 1733.

viii. Peter, m. ——— Manton. He was of Tisbury, Marthas Vineyard, until 1706; in 1710 at Norwich; and later at Windham.

ix. Thomas, baptized March 6, 1666; removed to Guilford, Connecticut.

3. JOHN[3] ROBINSON* (Isaac,[2] Rev. John[1]) was baptized at Barnstable, April 5, 1640; married May 1, 1667, Elizabeth Weeks. They resided at Falmouth where he was Deputy to the Colony Court in 1690 and 1691. They removed to Connecticut in 1714. Mercy, the sister of John Robinson, who married William Weeks, was mentioned in the will of Miles Standish. He made a bequest to her as follows:†

Further my will is that Marcye Robinson, whome I tenderly love for her grandfathers sacke shall have three pounds in some thing to goe for ward for her two years after my decease, which my will is my overseers shall see p'formed.

Mary Robinson, born March 31, 1679, was probably the youngest of his nine children that lived.

Children.‡

i. John, b. March 20, 1668.
ii. Isaac, b. January 30, 1669; m. Hannah Harper, 1690.
iii. Timothy, b. October 30, 1671; m. Experience ———, May 3, 1699.
iv. Abigail, b. March 20, 1674; m. James or David Percival, February 27, 1696.
v. Fear, b. June 16, 1676.
vi. Joseph, m. first, Bethia Gall, October 22, 1700, second, Bethia Lumbart, December 7, 1704.
4. vii. Mary, b. March 31, 1679; m. Benjamin Davis, November 22, 1704.
viii. A son, b. December 12, 1683; d. December 16, 1683.
ix. A daughter, b. May 1, 168-; d. August 4, 1688.

4. MARY[4] ROBINSON (John,[3] Isaac,[2] Rev. John[1]), born March 31, 1679, married Benjamin Davis, November 22, 1704.

ABIAH DAVIS§ *m.* EDWARD HATCH. See page 180.

* Colonial Wars ancestor. See p. 308.

† *History of Marthas Vineyard*, West Tisbury, I, 60–62; Otis, *Barnstable Families*, Part II, pp. 228–230.

‡ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, XIV, 20.

§ See p. 227.

XXIX.

Rowley

1. Henry Rowley* was in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1632. He is thought to have come in the *Charles* from England, with his first wife and daughter Sarah. His wife was the daughter of William Palmer, Sr., of Plymouth, who came in the *Fortune* in 1621. His wife Frances ——— followed in the *Ann* in 1623. They removed to Duxbury. He made his will December 4, 1637, which was probated the following March. The daughter who married Henry Rowley died before October 17, 1633, when the latter married Ann, widow of Thomas Blossom. He removed to Scituate, where they were of the number participating in the gathering of the first church, January 8, 1634/5, under the Rev. John Lothrop. They removed to Barnstable, where Henry Rowley rose to prominence; he was the Deputy to the General Court, representing that town in 1643.

2. Sarah Rowley, born ———, married April 11, 1646, Jonathan[2] Hatch† (Thomas[1]), born about 1626.

* Colonial Wars ancestor.

† See p. 65.

Note

All the ancestors in this list qualify for the Society of Colonial Wars, except Thomas Hooker and the Rev. Roger Newton, who are qualifiers for the Society of Colonial Dames. Randolph Greene Pack is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New Jersey by virtue of descent from Governor Robert Treat. Arthur Newton Pack is a member by virtue of descent from Capt. Joseph Lothrop, and has filed supplemental claims on all the other ancestors of the Colonial Period mentioned in this list (except Thomas Hooker and the Rev. Roger Newton). Miss Beulah Frances Pack is a member of the New Jersey Society of the Colonial Dames of America by virtue of descent from the following ancestors of this Colonial list: John Anthony, Richard Baldwin, Benjamin Barton, John Beard, Ebenezer Beecher, Alexander Bryan, Matthew Canfield, George Clark, Benjamin Fenn, Phineas Fiske, Nathan Gold, Samuel Gorton, James Greene, John Greene, Joseph Hatch (1654–1735), John Hart, Thomas Hart, Anthony Hawkins, Joseph Hawley, Thomas Hooker, Joseph Kellogg, John Lothrop, Joseph Lothrop, Samuel Newton, Edmund Tapp, Richard Treat, Robert Treat, Nathaniel Turner, Thomas Welles, and Francis Willoughby.

Ancestors, Services, and Lines of Descent of Randolph Greene Pack, Arthur Newton Pack, and Beulah Frances Pack

COLONIAL PERIOD

James Allen, 1636–1714

He married Elizabeth Perkins.

Assistant in Massachusetts, 1675. Justice of the Court of Quarter Sessions for six years.

Joseph Hatch and Amy Allen.
Joseph Hatch and Rebecca Lothrop.
Lemuel Hatch and Temperance Hatch.
Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah Berry Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Roger Alling, –1674

He married Mary Nash.

Signer of the Fundamental Agreement of the New Haven Colony, 1639. Treasurer of the New Haven Colony, 1660–64. Corporal, 1652. Sergeant, 1661.

Samuel Alling and Elizabeth Winston.
Roger Alling and Ruth ———.
Joseph Beecher and Elizabeth Alling.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.

Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Anthony, 1607–1675

He married Susanna Potter.

Corporal of the Portsmouth Military Company, 1644. Commissioner from Providence to the Rhode Island General Court, 1661. Deputy to the Rhode Island General Assembly, 1665, 1672.

James Greene and Elizabeth Anthony.
Jabez Greene and Mary Barton.
Rufus Greene and Mary Russell.
Rufus Greene and Margaret Buckhart or Buckhout.
George Pack and Philotte Greene.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Barnabas Baldwin, 1692–1769

He married Mehitable (Tuttle) Beecher.

Ensign in New Haven in 1739. Lieutenant, 1740. Captain at Amity, 1749.

Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Turrell.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Barnabas Baldwin, 1726–1804

He married Mary Turrell.

Ensign of the Tenth Company of the Second Regiment, 1774.

Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.

Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Richard Baldwin, 1622–1665

He married Elisabeth Alsop.

Ensign of Milford Company raised for service against the Dutch, 1654. Deputy to the General Court, 1662–64.

Barnabas Baldwin and Sarah Buckingham.
Barnabas Baldwin and Mehitable Beecher.
Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Turrell.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Benjamin Barton, 1645–1720

He married Susanna Gorton.

Lieutenant of Militia at Warwick, Rhode Island, Governor's Assistant, 1674–75, 1683–85, 1699–1703. Deputy to the General Court, 1679, 1681, 1696, 1704–7, 1709, 1713–14. Speaker, 1703. Commissioner on the Connecticut Boundary, 1699.

Jabez Greene and Mary Barton.
Rufus Greene and Mary Russell.
Rufus Greene and Margaret Buckhart or Buckhout.
George Pack and Philotte Greene.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Beard, –1716

He married Hannah Hawley.

Captain at Milford, Connecticut, 1675.

John Buckingham and Sarah Beard.
Joseph Treat and Hannah Buckingham.
Deacon Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Ebenezer Beecher, 1686–1763

He married Hannah Mix.
He was Sergeant at New Haven, Connecticut, 1725. Ensign, 1727. Lieutenant, 1735. Captain, 1740.

Joseph Beecher and Elizabeth Alling.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Isaac Beecher, –1691

His wife's name was Mary ———.
Member of the New Haven Trainband, 1639–44.

John Beecher and Elizabeth Barnes.
Ebenezer Beecher and Hannah Mix.
Joseph Beecher and Elizabeth Alling.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Beecher, 1718–1776

He married Elizabeth Alling.
Ensign, 1759. Lieutenant, 1760. Captain, 1763.

Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Nathaniel Berry, –1757

He married Rebeccah Hatch.

Ensign of the Kent, Connecticut, Trainband, 1740. Lieutenant, 1745. Captain, 1750.

Nathaniel Berry and Hannah Caswell.
Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Bouton, 1615–1704

His wife's name was Mary ———.

Deputy from Norwalk to the Connecticut General Court, 1669, 1671, 1673–83, 1685.

Daniel Kellogg and Bridget Bouton.
Joseph Platt and Mary Kellogg.
Samuel Newton and Phoebe Platt.
Samuel Newton and Deborah Baldwin.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Alexander Bryan, 1602–1679

He married Ann Baldwin.

Ensign at Milford, Connecticut, 1640. Assistant, 1668–78.

Richard Bryan and Mary Pantry.
Joseph Treat and Frances Bryan.
Joseph Treat and Hannah Buckingham.
Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Daniel Buckingham, 1636–1712

He married for his second wife, Mrs. Abigail Newton.
Sergeant of Militia at Milford, Connecticut, 1665.

John Buckingham and Sarah Beard.
Joseph Treat and Hannah Buckingham.
Deacon Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Henry Burt, *ca.* 1600–1662

He married Ulalia Marche in England.
Member of the First Military Company in Springfield, Massachusetts. Clerk of the Writs.

Samuel Wright, Jr., and Elizabeth Burt.
Benjamin Wright and Thankful Taylor.
Remembrance Wright and Elizabeth ———.
Richard Chamberlin, 2d, and Abigail Wright.
John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Matthew Camfield or *Canfield*, –1673

He married Sarah Treat.

An officer in the Cavalry Troop of Connecticut, 1650–66. Member of the Connecticut General Court from Norwalk in 1654. Assistant, 1655. Judge of the Fairfield County Court, 1654. Surrogate, 1658–60. Grantee of the Royal Charter of 1662. Magistrate at Newark, New Jersey.

Samuel Canfield and Elizabeth Willoughby.
Ebenezer Canfield and Mary Henry.
Joseph Crowfoot and Lidiah Canfield.
Ebenezer Crowfoot and Sarah St. John.
Melatiah Lothrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Nicholas Camp, Jr., ca. 1629–1705

His wife's name was Sarah.

Deputy to the Connecticut General Court from Milford, Connecticut, 1670–72.

Joseph Peck, Jr., and Mary Camp.
Jeremiah Peck and Hannah Fisk.
Deacon Phineas Peck and Deborah Clark.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Thomas Canfield, –1689

He married Phoebe Crane of Wethersfield.

Sergeant at Milford, Connecticut, 1669. Deputy to the General Court, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1675.

Josiah Platt and Sarah Canfield.
John Merwin and Hannah Platt.
Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Chamberlin, 1651–1721

He married Hannah Gilbert.

Soldier in King Philip's War, under Captain Poole, 1676; under Captain Turner in the "Falls Fight," May 19, 1676.

Nathaniel Chamberlin and Elizabeth Huckins.
Richard Chamberlin, 2d, and Abigail Wright.
John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Nathaniel Chamberlin, 1689–1780

He married Elizabeth Huckins.

Soldier in Captain Dwight's Company at Fort Dummer, 1725. Taken prisoner in that year and ransomed from the Indians by Philip Livingston and others.

Richard Chamberlin and Abigail Wright.
John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Richard Chamberlin, 1st, –1673

He married Sarah Bugbee.

A member of the Roxbury Military Company in 1653.

Joseph Chamberlin and Hannah Gilbert.
Nathaniel Chamberlin and Elizabeth Huckins.
Richard Chamberlin and Abigail Wright.
John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Richard Chamberlin, 2d, 1714–1784

He married Abigail Wright.

Served under Captain Stevens at No. 4, 1747. In Lieut. Daniel Severance's Company at Colerain, 1747–48. In Capt. Selah Barnard's Company, Col. William Williams' Regiment, 1758.

John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Chidsey, ca. 1621–1688

His wife's name was Elizabeth.

Deputy to the Connecticut General Court, 1678, 1680.

Caleb Mix and Hannah Chidsey.
Ebenezer Beecher and Hannah Mix.
Ebenezer Beecher and Lois Johnson.
David Smith and Huldah Beecher.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.

Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Dea. George Clark, ca. 1610–1690

His wife's name was Mary ———.
Secretary of New Haven Colony, 1661. Deputy to the General Court from Milford, 1664, 1665, 1668–69, 1673–75.

Ens. George Clark and Deborah Gould.
George Clark and Mary Coley.
Phineas Peck and Deborah Clark.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

George Clark, 1648–1734

He married Deborah Gould.
Ensign in Milford, Connecticut, 1693.

George Clark of Amity and Mary Coley.
Phineas Peck and Deborah Clark.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Cooper, –1689

His wife's name is unknown.
Deputy to the New Haven General Court, 1661–62.

John Cooper and Mary Thompson.
Isaac Johnson and Abigail Cooper.
Ebenezer Beecher and Lois Johnson.
David Smith and Huldah Beecher.

Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Crowfoot, 16——1678

He married Mary Hillier.
Soldier under Capt. William Turner in the "Falls Fight," 1676.

Daniel Crowfoot and Phoebe Lyon.
Joseph Crowfoot and Lidiah Canfield.
Ebenezer Crowfoot and Sarah St. John.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Daggett, *ca.* 1602–1673

His wife's name was Hepzibah ———.
Deputy from Rehoboth to the Plymouth General Court, 1648. Corporal, 1651. Assistant, 1653, 1655.

John Eddy and Hepzibah Daggett.
Benjamin Hatch and Alice Eddy.
Timothy Hatch and Deborah Newcomb.
Melatiah Lothrop and Mary Hatch.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Eddy, 1637–1715

He married Hepzibah Daggett.
A member of the military company at Great Harbor, Marthas Vineyard, 1662.

Benjamin Hatch and Alice Eddy or Ellis or Elizabeth.
Timothy Hatch and Deborah Newcomb.
Melatiah Lothrop and Mary Hatch.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Benjamin Fenn, 1612–1672

He married Sarah Baldwin.

Deputy to General Court from Milford, Connecticut, 1653. Assistant, 1654–59, 1661–64. Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1661–63. Assistant of Connecticut Colony, 1665–72.

Samuel Newton and Martha Fenn.
Samuel Newton and Phoebe Platt.
Samuel Newton and Deborah Baldwin.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Fiske, –1693

He married Remembrance ———.

Wounded in the "Falls Fight." Ensign at Wenham, 1683. Deputy, 1669, 1689.

Dr. John Fiske and Hannah Baldwin.
Jeremiah Peck and Hannah Fiske.
Dea. Phineas Peck and Deborah Clark.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Dr. John Fiske, 1654–*ca.* 1718

He married Hannah Baldwin.
Wounded in "The Swamp Fight."

Jeremiah Peck and Hannah Fiske.
Phineas Peck and Deborah Clark.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Phineas Fiske, –1673

His wife's name was Sarah ———.
Captain of the Wenham Company, 1644. Deputy, 1653.

John Fiske and Remembrance ———.
Dr. John Fiske and Hannah Baldwin.
Jeremiah Peck and Hannah Fiske.
Phineas Peck and Deborah Clark.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Thomas Fitch, Sr., –1704

The name of his wife is unknown.
Clerk of the Trainband of Norwalk and Recorder of Lands, 1656.

Thomas Fitch, Jr., and Ruth Clark.
Daniel Turrell and Ruth Fitch.
Ephraim Turrell and Elizabeth Lines.
Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Turrell.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.

Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Thomas Fitch, Jr., ca. 1630–1690

He married Ruth Clark.

Ensign at Milford, 1665; Captain, 1673.

Daniel Turrell and Ruth Fitch.
Ephraim Turrell and Elizabeth Lines.
Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Turrell.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Foreman, 1739–1792

He married Rebecca Chamberlin.

Volunteering at the age of seventeen, he served eight years against the French and Indians. He was also a soldier in the Revolution.

Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Nathan Gold, –1694

He married Martha Harvey, widow.

Lieutenant at Fairfield, Connecticut, 1657. Captain, 1669. Chief Military Officer for Fairfield County, 1672. Major of Fairfield County Troop, 1675. Assistant, 1656, 1659–67, 1668–87, 1689–94. A Patentee named in the Royal Charter of 1662. Commissioner on the New York Boundary, 1664, 1684. Judge of Fairfield County, 1687.

George Clark and Deborah Gold.
George Clark and Mary Coley.
Phineas Peck and Deborah Clark.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Samuel Gorton, 1592–1677

He married Mary Maplet in England.

One of the Original Twelve Purchasers of Warwick, Rhode Island, 1642. Commissioner to England, 1644. Assistant, 1649, 1652. President of Providence and Warwick, 1651. Commissioner from Warwick to the General Court, 1651–52, 1655–60, 1662–63. Captain of the Warwick Military Company. A Patentee in the Royal Charter of 1663.

Benjamin Barton and Susanna Gorton.
Jabez Greene and Mary Barton.
Rufus Greene and Mary Russell.
Rufus Greene and Margaret Buckhart or Buckhout.
George Pack and Philotte Greene.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

James Greene, 1626–1698

He married Elizabeth Anthony.

Commissioner from Warwick to the General Court of Rhode Island, 1660–63. Deputy to the General Assembly of Rhode Island, 1664–70, 1672–75, 1685–86, 1690. Assistant, 1670–71.

Jabez Greene and Mary Barton.
Rufus Greene and Mary Russell.

Rufus Greene and Margaret Buckhart or Buckhout.
George Pack and Philotte Greene.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Greene, 1597–1659

He married Joane Tattersall.

One of the Thirteen Original Proprietors of Providence, 1638. One of the Twelve Purchasers of Warwick, 1642. Commissioner to England, 1644. Commissioner from Warwick to the General Court of Rhode Island, 1652, 1654–57. Magistrate of General Court of Trials, 1655, 1656.

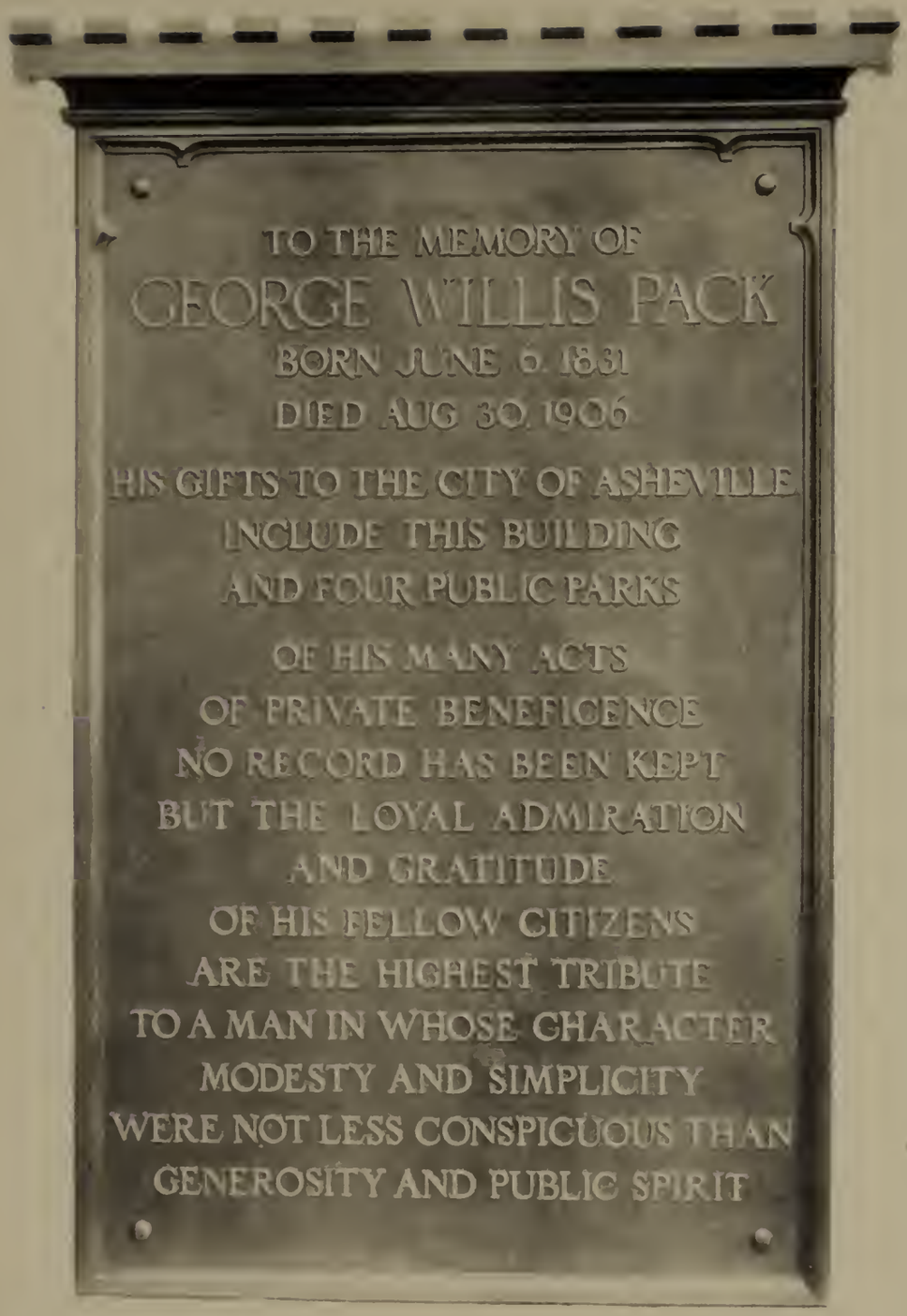
James Greene and Elizabeth Anthony.
Jabez Greene and Mary Barton.
Rufus Greene and Mary Russell.
Rufus Greene and Margaret Buckhart or Buckhout.
George Pack and Philotte Greene.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Samuel Gridley, 1647–*ca.* 1712

He married Esther Thompson.

Member of Farmington Militia Company, 1678, Connecticut.

John Hart, Jr., and Esther Gridley.
Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.
Rev. Abel Newell and Martha Smith (also called Abigail).
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.



TABLET TO THE MEMORY OF GEORGE WILLIS PACK

Asheville, North Carolina

Thomas Gridley, 1596–1655

He married Mary Seymour.

Soldier from Windsor in the Pequot War. Soldier in King Philip's War, 1675.

Samuel Gridley and Esther Thompson.
John Hart, Jr., and Esther Gridley.
Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Hall, *ca.* 1604–1676

He married Joan Woolen.

A soldier in the Pequot War. Member of the New Haven General Court, 1645, 1648.

Wingle or William Johnson and Sarah Hall.
Joseph Lines and Abigail Johnson.
Ephraim Turrell and Elizabeth Lines.
Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Turrell.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Hart, 1655–1714

He married Mary Moore.

Ensign of Farmington Trainband, 1695. Lieutenant of Company, 1703. Captain, 1707. Deputy for Farmington, 1702–14 (fifteen sessions).

Dea. John Hart and Esther Gridley.
Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.

Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Hart, 1684–1753

He married Esther Gridley.

Ensign, Farmington, Connecticut, Company, 1717. Lieutenant, 1721. Deputy to the General Court from Farmington, 1717, 1719, 1723, 1725, 1726–30, 1732, 1736, 1738–43.

Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Stephen Hart, 1603–1683

Deputy from Farmington to the Connecticut General Court 1647–55, 1660.

John Hart and Sarah ———.
Capt. John Hart and Mary Moore.
Dea. John Hart and Esther Gridley.
Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Capt. Thomas Hart, 1644–1726

He married Ruth Hawkins.

Deputy from Farmington to the Connecticut General Court, 1690

1700, 1702, 1704–1707, 1709–1711. Speaker, 1700, 1704–1706, 1709. Captain of the Farmington Trainband, 1695. Commissioner on Rhode Island Boundary, 1702.

Samuel Newell and Mary Hart.
Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Jonathan Hatch, 1625–1710

He married Sarah Rowley.
A soldier under Miles Standish against the Narragansetts, 1645.

Joseph Hatch and Amy Allen.
Melatiah Lothrop and Mercy Hatch.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Jonathan Hatch, 1625–1710

He married Sarah Rowley.
A soldier in the expedition against the Narragansetts in 1645.

Joseph Hatch and Amy Allen.
Joseph Hatch and Rebecca ———.
Lemuel Hatch and Temperance Hatch.
Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah Berry Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Hatch, 1654–1735

He married Amy Allen.

Soldier in King Philip's War, 1675. Lieutenant, 1702; later Captain.

Joseph Hatch and Rebecca ———.
Lemuel Hatch and Temperance Hatch.
Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah Berry Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Hatch, 1689–1750

He married Rebecca ———.

Lieutenant, 1722. Captain, 1725. Tolland, Connecticut.

Lemuel Hatch and Temperance Hatch.
Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah Berry Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Lemuel Hatch, 1735–1827

He married Temperance Hatch.

Soldier in the Twelfth Company of the First Regiment in the French and Indian War, from Tolland, Connecticut.

Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah Berry Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Timothy Hatch, 1695–1766

He married Deborah Newcomb.

Captain in the First Company, Thirteenth Regiment, Kent, Connecticut, 1740.

Melatiah Lothrop and Mary Hatch.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Anthony Hawkins, –1674

He married Isabel Brown.

A Patentee named in the Royal Charter of Connecticut, 1662. Deputy to the General Court, 1660–67. Assistant, 1668–73.

Thomas Hart and Ruth Hawkins.
Samuel Newell and Mary Hart.
Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Hawley, *ca.* 1603–1690

His wife's name was Catherine.

Deputy from Stratford to the General Court of Connecticut, 1658, 1661, 1665, 1667–71, 1673–75, 1677, 1678, 1680–85–87.

John Beard and Hannah Hawley.
John Buckingham and Sarah Beard.
Joseph Treat and Hannah Buckingham.
Dea. Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Thomas Hooker, 1586–1647

His first wife was Susannah ———.

One of the Historical Founders of Hartford, Connecticut. One of the Ministers active in founding or forwarding the interests of the Colony before 1675. Minister at Hartford, 1636–47.

Rev. Roger Newton and Mary Hooker.
Samuel Newton and Martha Fenn.
Samuel Newton and Phoebe Platt.
Samuel Newton and Deborah Baldwin.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Isaac Johnson, 1672–1750

He married Abigail Cooper.

Captain of the North West Company of New Haven, 1724.

Ebenezer Beecher and Lois Johnson.
David Smith and Huldah Beecher.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Wingle (*William*) *Johnson*, –1716

He married Sarah Hall.

Sergeant in New Haven, Connecticut, 1665. Deputy to General Court, 1665.

Joseph Lines and Abigail Johnson.
Ephraim Turrell and Elizabeth Lines.
Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Turrell.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.

Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Daniel Kellogg, 1630–1688

He married Bridget Bouton.

Deputy to the Connecticut General Court from Norwalk, 1670, 1672, 1674–75, 1677, 1679–80, 1683.

Joseph Platt and Mary Kellogg.
Samuel Newton and Phoebe Platt.
Samuel Newton and Deborah Baldwin.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Kellogg, 1626–1707

He married Abigail Terry.

Sergeant of Trainband, 1663. Sergeant of Hadley, Massachusetts, Troop, 1676. Ensign of Hadley Foot Company, 1678. Lieutenant, 1678–92.

Abraham Merrill and Prudence Kellogg.
John Smith and Abigail Merrill.
Rev. Abel Newell and Martha Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Thomas Kimberly, –1672

He married Alice ——— (first wife).

Deputy to the New Haven General Court, 1639. Corporal in New Haven, 1642. Marshal of the New Haven Colony, 1643.

Nathaniel Kimberly and ———.
Samuel Blakeslee and Sarah Kimberly.
William Trowbridge and Mehitable Blakeslee.
Titus Smith and Mehitable Trowbridge.
David Smith and Huldah Beecher.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

George Lamberton, –1646

He married Margaret Lewen in England.
Deputy to the New Haven General Court, 1643–45. Commanded the "Phantom Ship," lost at sea, 1646.

Shubael Painter and Mercy Lamberton.
Thomas Painter and Rebecca Candee.
Jonathan Smith and Rebecca Painter.
Titus Smith and Mehitable Trowbridge.
David Smith and Huldah Beecher.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Ralph Lines, –1689

His wife's name was Alice.
He was a member of the Trainband in New Haven in 1646.

Joseph Lines and Abigail Johnson.
Ephraim Turrell and Elizabeth Lines.
Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Turrell.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Rev. John Lothrop, 1584–1653

His wife's name was Hannah House.

Member of Barnstable Military Company under Capt. Thomas Dimmock, 1643. Minister at Scituate, 1634; at Barnstable, 1639.

Joseph Lothrop and Mary Ansell.
Hope Lothrop and Elizabeth Lothrop.
Melatiah Lothrop and Mercy Hatch.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Lothrop, 1624–1702

He married Mary Ansell.

Deputy from Barnstable to the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1666–68, 1673, 1676, 1679–85, 1690. Member of the Council of War, 1681, 1685. Lieutenant, 1668. Captain, 1682.

Hope Lothrop and Elizabeth Lothrop (daughter of Melatiah).
Melatiah Lothrop and Mercy Hatch.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Abiel Lyon, 1680–1756

He married Judith Farrington.

Deputy to the Connecticut General Court from Pomfret, 1721, 1725, 1736.

Jonathan Lyon and Rebecca Moseley.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.

Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

William Lyon, ca. 1620–1692

He married Sarah Ruggles.

Soldier in King Philip's War, 1675, from Roxbury. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1645.

Samuel Lyon and Deliverance ———.
Abiel Lyon and Judith Farrington.
Jonathan Lyon and Rebecca Moseley.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Isaac Moore, ca. 1622–1706

He married Ruth Stanley.

Sergeant at Farmington, Connecticut, 1649. Chief Officer of the Trainband at Farmington until April, 1665.

John Hart and Mary Moore.
John Hart, Jr., and Esther Gridley.
Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Thomas Nash, –1658

He married Margery Baker.

Deputy to the New Haven General Court, 1640. Sergeant at New Haven.

Roger Alling and Mary Nash.
Samuel Alling and Elizabeth Winston.
Roger Alling and Ruth ———.
Joseph Beecher and Elizabeth Alling.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Andrew Newcomb, 2d, ca. 1640–1710

His wife's name was Sarah.

Lieutenant at Marthas Vineyard, 1691; in that year commander at Edgartown.

Simon Newcomb and Deborah ———.
Timothy Hatch and Deborah Newcomb.
Melatiah Lothrop and Mary Hatch.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Nathaniel Newell, 1703–1753

He married Esther Hart.

Ensign of the Second Farmington Company, Connecticut, 1745. Lieutenant, 1750. Captain, 1751. Deputy to the General Court, 1750, 1751.

Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Samuel Newell, 1660–1753

He married Mary Hart.

Ensign of Trainband in Farmington, Connecticut, 1707.

Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Rev. Roger Newton, *ca.* 1610–1683

He married Mary, eldest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Hooker.

One of the Ministers active in founding or forwarding the interest of Connecticut Colony prior to 1675. Minister at Farmington, 1652–57; at Milford, 1660–83.

Samuel Newton and Martha Fenn.
Samuel Newton and Phoebe Platt.
Samuel Newton and Deborah Baldwin.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Samuel Newton, 1646–1708

He married Martha Fenn.

Captain of the "eldest" Trainband in Milford, Connecticut, 1698. Deputy from Milford to the General Court, 1690–94, 1696–99, 1702, 1703. Ensign, 1673. Lieutenant, 1690.

Samuel Newton and Phoebe Platt.
Ens. Samuel Newton and Deborah Baldwin.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.

Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Shubael Painter, –ca. 1677

He married Mercy Lamberton.
Deputy to the Rhode Island General Court, 1670–72.

Thomas Painter and Rebecca Candee.
Jonathan Smith and Rebecca Painter.
Titus Smith and Mehitable Trowbridge.
David Smith and Huldah Beecher.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Thomas Painter, ca. 1670–1747

His wife was Rebecca Candee.
Ensign of the West Haven Company in 1720.

Jonathan Smith and Rebecca Painter.
Titus Smith and Mehitable Trowbridge.
David Smith and Huldah Beecher.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Platt, –1703

He married Mary Kellogg.
Soldier in King Philip's War.

Samuel Newton and Phoebe Platt.
Samuel Newton and Deborah Baldwin.
Enoch Newton and Experience Beecher.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.

Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Isaac Robinson, 1610–1704

He married Margaret Hanford.

Deputy to the Plymouth General Court from Barnstable, 1645, 1651.

John Robinson and Elizabeth Weeks.
Benjamin Davis and Mary Robinson.
Edward Hatch and Abia Davis (Widow Hatch).
Lemuel Hatch and Temperance Hatch.
Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah Berry Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Robinson, 1640–

He married Elizabeth Weeks.

Deputy from Falmouth to the Plymouth General Court, 1690–91.

Benjamin Davis and Mary Robinson.
Edward Hatch and Abia Davis (Widow Hatch).
Lemuel Hatch and Temperance Hatch.
Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah Berry Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Russell, 1608–1695

His wife's name was Dorothy ———.

Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court from Dartmouth, 1665, 1667, 1672, 1674, 1683.

Joseph Russell and Elizabeth ———.
Joseph Russell and Mary Tucker.
Rufus Greene and Mary Russell.

Rufus Greene and Margaret Buckhart or Buckhout.
George Pack and Philotte Greene.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Russell, Sr., 1650–1739

He married Elizabeth ———.

He built a fort in his orchard for the protection of the inhabitants of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, from the Indians, 1679.

Joseph Russell and Mary Tucker.
Rufus Greene and Mary Russell.
Rufus Greene and Margaret Buckhart or Buckhout.
George Pack and Philotte Greene.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Anthony Slocum, ca. 1599–1690

He married ——— Henry.

Member of the Taunton Military Company under Captain Poole, 1643. Member of the "Palatine Court" in North Carolina in 1679.

Giles Slocum and Joane ———.
Abraham Tucker and Mary Slocum.
Joseph Russell and Mary Tucker.
Rufus Greene and Mary Russell.
Rufus Greene and Margaret Buckhart or Buckhout.
George Pack and Philotte Greene.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

David Smith, ca. 1747–1809

He married Huldah Beecher.

Ensign of the Eighth Company of the First Regiment, April 1, 1775.

Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

George Smith, –1662

His wife's name was Sarah.

A Member of the Night Watch in New Haven in 1647.

John Smith and Grace Winston.
Jonathan Smith and Rebecca Painter.
Titus Smith and Mehitable Trowbridge.
David Smith and Huldah Beecher.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Smith, 1702–

He married Abigail Merrill.

Captain of the West Company in Goshen, Connecticut, 1764.

Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Titus Smith, ca. 1722–1799

He married Mehitable Trowbridge.

Ensign of the Tenth Company of the Second Regiment, 1769
Lieutenant of the same company, 1774.

David Smith and Huldah Beecher.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

William Smith, –1670

He married Elizabeth Stanley.

Chosen Clerk of the Trainband and instructed to view the arms at Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1645.

Samuel Smith and Ruth Porter.
John Smith and Abigail Merrill.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Edmund Tapp, –1653

Deputy to General Court from Milford, Connecticut. Magistrate at New Haven, 1643–44.

Robert Treat and Jane Tapp.
Joseph Treat and Frances Bryan.
Joseph Treat and Hannah Buckingham.
Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

John Taylor, Jr., 1641–1704

He married Thankful Woodward.

Captain of the Hampshire Troop of Horse; killed, May 13, 1704, by the French and Indians under de Montigny.

Benjamin Wright and Thankful Taylor.
Remembrance Wright and Elizabeth ———.
Richard Chamberlin, 2d, and Abigail Wright.
John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Stephen Terry, 1608–1668

He married Elizabeth ———.
Member of First Troop of Horse in Connecticut, 1658.

Lieut. Joseph Kellogg and Abigail Terry.
Abraham Merrill and Prudence Kellogg.
Capt. John Smith and Abigail Merrill.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.
Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Treat, 1662–1721

He married Frances Bryan.
Captain of Militia in Milford in 1708.

Lieut. Joseph Treat and Hannah Buckingham.
Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Joseph Treat, 1693–1772

He married Hannah Buckingham.

Ensign at Milford, Connecticut, 1739. Lieutenant, 1741.

Dea. Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Richard Treat, 1584–1670

He married Alice Gaylord in England.

Deputy from Wethersfield to the Connecticut General Court, 1644–57. Assistant, 1657–64. A Patentee named in the Royal Charter of 1662.

Sarah Treat and Matthew Canfield.
Samuel Canfield and Elizabeth Willoughby.
Ebenezer Canfield and Mary Henry.
Joseph Crowfoot and Lidiah Canfield.
Ebenezer Crowfoot and Sarah St. John.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Richard Treat, 1584–1670

He married Alice Gaylord in England.

Deputy from Wethersfield to the Connecticut General Court, 1644–57. Assistant, 1657–64. A Patentee named in the Royal Charter of 1662.

Gov. Robert Treat and Jane Tapp.
Capt. Joseph Treat and Frances Bryan.
Lieut. Joseph Treat and Hannah Buckingham.

Dea. Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Robert Treat, 1625–1710

He married Jane Tapp.

Deputy from Milford to the General Court of the New Haven Colony, 1653–56, 1658. Magistrate, 1659–63. Assistant, 1673–75. Commander-in-Chief of Connecticut troops in King Philip's War, 1675. Deputy Governor, 1676–82. Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1681, 1682, 1684. Governor of Connecticut, 1683–87, 1689–98. Councilor of the Royal Province of New England, 1687–89. Deputy Governor, 1698–1708.

Capt. Joseph Treat and Frances Bryan.
Lieut. Joseph Treat and Hannah Buckingham.
Dea. Joseph Treat and Mary Merwin.
Zenas Peck and Hannah Treat.
Jonas Sidney Newton and Mary Peck.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

William Trowbridge, 1700–1787

He married Mehitable Blakeslee.

Ensign of the West Haven, Connecticut, Company, 1751.

Titus Smith and Mehitable Trowbridge.
David Smith and Huldah Beecher.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Ephraim Turrell, 1702–1784

He married Elizabeth Lines.

Served in Capt. James Peck's Seventh Company of the Second Regiment in the French and Indian War, 1755.

Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Turrell.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

William Tuttle, ca. 1609–1674

He married Elizabeth ———.

Member of the Night Watch in New Haven, 1646.

Thomas Tuttle and Hannah Powell.
Thomas Tuttle and Mary Sanford.
Barnabas Baldwin and Mehitable (Tuttle) Beecher.
Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Turrell.
Silas Barnabas Baldwin and Mary Smith.
Silas Irving Baldwin and Eliza E. Newton.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Gov. Thomas Welles, 1598–1660

His first wife, married in England, was Alice Tomes.

Magistrate of Connecticut, 1637–53. Treasurer of the Colony, 1639, 1641, 1648, 1649, 1650, 1651. Secretary of the Colony, 1641, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1646, 1647. Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1649, 1650. Deputy Governor, 1654, 1656, 1657, 1659. Governor, 1655, 1658.

Thomas Thompson and Anna Welles.
Samuel Gridley and Esther Thompson.
John Hart, Jr., and Esther Gridley.
Nathaniel Newell and Esther Hart.
Rev. Abel Newell and Abigail Smith.

Rev. Asa Lyon and Esther Newell.
Abijah B. Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Francis Willoughby, –1671

He had two wives named Mary and Sarah; it is uncertain which was the mother of Elizabeth, who married Samuel Canfield.
Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1642, 1646, 1649, from Charlestown. Assistant, 1650–51, 1664. Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, 1665–70.

Samuel Canfield and Elizabeth Willoughby.
Ebenezer Canfield and Mary Henry.
Joseph Crowfoot and Lidiah Canfield.
Ebenezer Crowfoot and Sarah St. John.
Melatiah Lathrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Henry Woodward, –1685

His wife's name was Elizabeth ———.
Quartermaster, Hampshire County Troop of Horse, 1663.

John Taylor, Jr., and Thankful Woodward.
Benjamin Wright and Thankful Taylor.
Remembrance Wright and Elizabeth ———.
Richard Chamberlin, 2d, and Abigail Wright.
John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Benjamin Wright, 1660–1743

He married Thankful Taylor.

Corporal, 1698. Captain, 1708. In service in 1709, 1723, 1725.

Remembrance Wright and Elizabeth ———.
Richard Chamberlin, 2d, and Abigail Wright.
John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Remembrance Wright, 1685–1765

His wife's name was Elizabeth ———.

Soldier under Captain Dwight at Fort Dummer, 1725; under Captain Kellogg in 1726.

Richard Chamberlin, 2d, and Abigail Wright.
John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Samuel Wright, Jr., 1630–1675

He married Elizabeth Burt.

Sergeant in King Philip's War; killed at Northfield, September 2, 1675.

Benjamin Wright and Thankful Taylor.
Remembrance Wright and Elizabeth ———.
Richard Chamberlin, 2d, and Abigail Wright.
John Foreman and Rebecca Chamberlin.
Simpson Farman and Hannah Ward.
Samuel Ward Farman and Harriet Pack.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

Nathaniel Berry, 1736–1827

He married Hannah Cassell or Casewell.

In 1777, he was appointed by the Town of Kent, Connecticut, a member of a committee to provide for the families of soldiers, and in 1781 a member of a committee to divide the town into two classes and to hire a recruit from each class for the Continental Army.

Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Ebenezer Hatch, 1765–1831

He married Dimmis Berry.

Enlisted in 1780 in the Massachusetts Line for three years. Served in the Seventh Regiment under Captains Jonathan Felt and Turney.

Abijah Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Lemuel Hatch, 1735–1827

He married Temperance Hatch.

Soldier from Amenia, New York, in a New York regiment. Resigned his commission as a Captain in the Eleventh (Wells) Company, Massachusetts, on account of poor health and advancing years. Resignation accepted, November 27, 1779.

Ebenezer Hatch and Dimmis Berry.
Abijah Hatch and Abigail Lyon.
Henry Reynolds Hatch and Eliza Newton Baldwin.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Melatiah Lothrop, 1714–1787

He married Mary or Mercy Hatch.

Served as a private in the Seventeenth Regiment of New York Militia, and in Capt. Ebenezer Cady's Company of Col. Wm. Whiting's Regiment of Albany County Militia.

Melatiah Lothrop and Anne Crowfoot.
Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

Melatiah Lothrop, 1749–1826

He married Anne Crowfoot.

Served as a private in the Seventeenth Regiment of New York Militia.

Abram Lathrop and Sarah Carpenter.
George Pack and Maria Lathrop.
George Willis Pack and Frances Brewster Farman.
Charles Lathrop Pack and Alice Gertrude Hatch.

REVOLUTIONARY SERVICES OF OTHER HATCHES

Joseph Hatch

Served in New York Militia.

Oliver Hatch, 1755–

Soldier from Amenia, New York, in a New York regiment. Sergeant in Capt. David Downs' Company, 1776. Enlisted in 1777 in the Continental Light Dragoons under Col. Elisha Sheldon of Salisbury, Connecticut.

Timothy Hatch

Served in the Third Regiment, New York Line. Enlisted in 1777 in the Continental Light Dragoons under Col. Elisha Sheldon of Salisbury.

INDEX

ABIT, John, 97
ADAMS, Abia (Egerton), 150
Charles, 263
Joseph, 150
Sally, *see* Beardsley, Sally (Adams)
Will, 103
ALDEN, Betty, *see* Peabody, Betty (Alden)
John, 51, 202
ALDRICH, Lyman, 250
Orilla (Lathrop), 250
ALLEN, Abigail, 201
Amy, *see* Hatch, Amy (Allen)
Anne (———), 201
Benjamin, 204, 205
Ebenezer, 145, 204
Elizabeth (Crocker), 204
Elizabeth (Perkins), 201, 204, 279
Enoch, 259
Ethan, 141, 144
George, 259
Hannah, *see* Emery, Hannah (Allen)
Heman, 259
Ichabod, 204
Ira, 141, 144
James, 83, 86, 201, 202, 203, 204, 231, 279
John, 6, 33, 204, 229
Joseph (son of James), 201, 204, 205
Joseph (son of Benjamin), 201
Margaret (———), 201
Margaret (Hatch), *see* King, Margaret (Hatch) Allen
Mary, 201
Rebecca (Russell), 204
Samuel, 201, 204
Samuel (son of Samuel), 201
Sarah, *see* Standish, Sarah (Allen)
Stephen, 19
ALLIN, John, *see* Allyn, John
ALLING, Elizabeth, *see* Beecher, Elizabeth (Alling)
Mary (Nash), 279
Roger, 279
ALLYN, John, 93, 96
Matthew, 94
ALSOP, Elizabeth, *see* Baldwin, Elizabeth (Alsop)
ANDREWS, William, 62
ANNABEL, Anthony, 69, 70
ANNABLE, Anna, *see* Baker, Anna (Annable)
ANNIBALL, Anthony, 36
Susanna, *see* Hatch, Susanna (Aniball)
ANSELL, Mary, *see* Lothrop, Mary (Ansell)
ANTHONY, Elizabeth, *see* Greene, Elizabeth (Anthony)
John, 280
Susanna (Potter), 280
ARMSTRONG, Gregory, 50
ARNOLD, John, 213
AT HATCHE, *see* Hatch
AT HECCHE, *see* Hatch
AT NEWCOURT, William, 10
ATHEARN, Simon, 202, 203
ATKINS, Isaac, 146
ATTE HECCHE, *see* Hatche, atte
ATWATER, Robert, 10
ATWOOD, John, 51

AVERY, Lucy, *see* Hatch, Lucy (Avery)

BABB, Thomas, 253
BACON, Evelyn Matilda, *see* Sherman, Evelyn Matilda (Bacon)
Hannah (Lumbert?), *see* Davis, Hannah (Lumbert?) Bacon
Leonard, 165
Nathaniel, 68, 226
BAKER, Abigail, *see* Lothrop, Abigail (Baker)
Anna (Annable), 246
Fear (Robinson), 246, 275
John, 246
Marcy, *see* Lothrop, Marcy (Baker)
Margery, *see* Nash, Margery (Baker)
Remember, 141
Samuel, 246, 275
BALDWIN, Ann, *see* Bryan, Ann (Baldwin)
Barnabas (1665), 207
Barnabas (1692), 208, 280
Barnabas (1726), 208, 280
Elbert Frank, 165, 209
Elbert Irving, 162, 165, 166, 205, 209
Eliza Eunice (Newton), 165, 208, 210
Eliza Newton, *see* Hatch, Eliza Newton (Baldwin)
Elizabeth (Alsop), 207, 281
Hannah, *see* Fiske, Hannah (Baldwin)
Mary (———), 207
Mary (Smith), 208
Mary (Turrill), 208, 280
Mehitable (Tuttle) Beecher, 208, 280
Richard, 207, 281
Sarah, *see* Buckingham, Sarah (Baldwin)
Sarah, *see* Fenn, Sarah (Baldwin)
Sarah (Bryan), 207
Sarah (Buckingham), 207
Silas, 208
Silas Irving, 165, 208, 209
Sylvester, 207, 209
Timothy, 207
BANCROFT, John, 46
BANGS, Hannah, *see* Hatch, Hannah (Bangs)
Jonathan, 174
Joshua, 78
Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Bangs)
Mary (Mayo), 174
BANKS, Edward, 202
BARNARD, Benony, 92, 95
BARNES, Joshua, 51
BARNUM, Marah (Berry), 217, 218
Richard, 143
Samuel, 142
BARTLETT, Elizabeth (French), 29
BARTON, Benjamin, 281
Susanna (Gorton), 281
BASSET, Mary, *see* Hinckley, Mary (Basset)
BAVNS, Hannah, 92
BAXTER, Susan, *see* Pack, Susan (Baxter)
BAYES, Anna, *see* Newcomb, Anna (Bayes)
Thomas, 268
BEACH, Rebekah, 217
Stephen, 143
BEADLE, Anne (Hatch), 34, 35
Anne (Sudell), 34
John, 7, 34
Thomas, 7, 35

Beard, Hannah (Hawley), 281
John, 281
Beardsley, Ebenezer, 148
Ephraim, 147, 148, 149, 150
Eunice, *see* Hatch, Eunice (Beardsley)
Polly (Berry), 147, 150, 153
Sally (Adams), 150
Beecher, Ebenezer, 282
Elizabeth (Alling), 282
Hannah (Mix), 282
Huldah, *see* Smith, Huldah (Beecher)
Isaac, 282
John, 208
Joseph, 282
Mary (———), 282
Mehitable (Tuttle), *see* Baldwin, Mehitable (Tuttle) Beecher
Belden, Matilda, *see* Browne, Matilda (Belden)
Belke, Michael, 13
Dr. Thomas, 13
Bellows, Jabez, 104
Lydia, 104
Marah, 104
Samuel, 104
Sarah, 104
Benedict, Abel, 141
Benison, Daniel, 23
Benton, Joseph, 96, 98
Samuel, 99, 100
Berry, Abigail, 213
Abijah, 219
Anne, 217
Barnabas, 141, 142, 219
Cyrus, 217
Dimmis, *see* Hatch, Dimmis (Berry)
Ebenezer, 141, 143, 217, 218
Elizabeth, *see* Church, Elizabeth (Berry)
Elizabeth, *see* Locke, Elizabeth (Berry)
Elizabeth (———), 213
Hannah, 219
Hannah (Caswell) Hatch, 43, 139, 217, 218, 219, 318
Heman, 219
Herman Oliver, 147
James, 212, 213
Jane (———), *see* Drake, Jane (———) Berry
Jerome, 218
John, 211, 212
John (grandson of Nathaniel), 218
Jonathan (1725–1758), 217
Jonathan (1762), 219
Joseph, Sr., 212, 213
Joseph (son of Joseph), 212
Joseph (son of Nathaniel), 217, 218
Lemuel, 141
Lodeme, 139, 219
Marah or Mary, *see* Barnum, Marah (Berry)
Molly, 219
Nathaniel (d. 1718), 43, 89, 103, 139, 141, 212, 213
Nathaniel (son of Nathaniel, 1700–1757), 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 283
Nathaniel (1765), 219
Nathaniel (1736–1827), 217, 218, 219, 318
Philo, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 219
Polly, *see* Beardsley, Polly (Berry)
Prudence (Landon), 147
Rachel (———), 212

Rebecca (Hatch), 43, 87, 89, 91, 139, 213, 217, 283
Rebekah, *see* Beach, Rebekah (Berry)
Sarah, 213, 217
William, 211, 212
William (son of William), 212
BETTIS, Ruth, *see* Lothrop, Ruth (Bettis)
BIRDSELL, James, 142
BISELS, Ephraim, 97
BLAKESLEE, Mehitable, *see* Trowbridge, Mehitable (Blakeslee)
BLANCHARD, Elsie (Hatch), *see* Davis, Elsie (Hatch) Blanchard
Joseph, 117
BLOOD, Mary, *see* Davis, Mary (Blood)
BLOSSOM, Ann (———), *see* Rowley, Ann (———) Blossom
Peter, 69, 70
Thomas, 277
BOARDMAN, Claude Samuel, 159, 160, 162
Evelyn (Hatch), 160, 162
Henry C., 160, 162
Samuel, 160, 162
BOARDWELL, Joel, 139, 216
BODFISH, John, 89
Mary, *see* Crocker, Mary (Bodfish)
Sarah, *see* Hatch, Sarah (Bodfish)
Sarah (Nye), 89
BOEMAN, John, 212
BONMAN, Thomas, 76
BORGLUM, Gutzon, 193
BOSLEY, Eleanor (Pack), *see* Lawrence, Eleanor (Pack) Bosley
William, 190
BOSTWICK, Bushnell, 121
BOTTINGE, Samuel, 27
BOUGHTON, Amos, 124
BOURN, Sylvanus, 113
BOURNE, Bathshebe, 71
Richard, 68
Shearjashub, 71
BOUTON, Bridget, *see* Kellogg, Bridget (Bouton)
John, 283
Mary (———), 283
BOWERMAN, Thomas, 85
BRADFORD, Abraham, 117
Sally (Hatch), *see* Frisbee, Sally (Hatch) Bradford
William, 51, 64, 273
BRAINARD, Nancy (Pack), 189
Obediah, 189
BRATLE, Susan, 27
Thomas, 27
BRATTELL, Thomas, 23
BREWSTER, William, 64, 273
BRIDGE, Edward, 256
Mary, *see* Lyon, Mary (Bridge)
Prudence (Robinson), 256
BRIGGS, Walter, 41
BRISSENDEN, Joane (Hatch), 32
Joane (Hatche), 23
Richard, 32
BROOKS, Myra, *see* Hatch, Myra (Brooks)
BROTHERTON, Hepzibah, *see* Daggett, Hepzibah (Brotherton)
BROWER, Mary, *see* Pack, Mary (Brower)
BROWN, Daniel M., 265
Esther (Lyon), 265
Isabel, *see* Hawkins, Isabel (Brown)
BROWNE, Arthur, 27
John, 23, 51
John Dean, 166
Leonard Perkins, 166

Mary Cummings, *see* Hatch, Mary Cummings (Browne)
Matilda (Belden), 166
Thomas, 23
Brownson, Benjamin, 215
Bryan, Alexander, 283
Ann (Baldwin), 283
Frances, *see* Treat, Frances (Bryan)
Sarah, *see* Baldwin, Sarah (Bryan)
Buckingham, Abigail (———) Newton, 284
Daniel, 284
Hannah, *see* Treat, Hannah (Buckingham)
Samuel, 207
Sarah, *see* Baldwin, Sarah (Buckingham)
Sarah (Baldwin), 207
Thomas, 207
Buell, Peter, 92, 95
Bugbee, Sarah, *see* Chamberlin, Sarah (Bugbee)
Bull, Aaron, 126
Thomas, 93
Bumbus, ———, *see* Lothrop, ——— (Bumbus)
Burgess, Samuel, 249
Sarah (Lothrop), 249
Burling, John, 143
Burnham, Thomas, 94
Burns, Robert, 259
Burr, John, 102, 103
Burrell, Charles, 124
Bursley, Joanna (Hall), *see* Davis, Joanna (Hall) Bursley
John, 224
Burt, Elizabeth, *see* Wright, Elizabeth (Burt)
Henry, 284
Ulalia (Marche), 284
Butler, Anna (Hatch), 180

Calkins, Nathan, 249
Polly (Lothrop), 249
Callicot, ———, 50
Callour, John, 20
Camfield or Canfield, Matthew, 285
Sarah (Treat), 285
Camp, Nicholas, Jr., 285
Sarah (———), 285
Candee, Rebecca, *see* Painter, Rebecca (Candee)
Canfield, Elizabeth (Willoughby), 316
Phoebe (Crane), 285
Samuel, 316
Thomas, 285
Carpenter, Amos, 96
Sarah, *see* Lathrop, Sarah (Carpenter)
Carter, Anne, *see* Lyon, Anne (Carter)
Case, Alse or Elsie or Ellice (Hatch), 107, 112, 114, 115, 116
Jonathan, 107, 116
Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Case)
Mollie, 116
Moses, 116
Cass, John, 254
Martha (Philbrick), *see* Lyon, Martha (Philbrick) Cass
Caswell or Cassel, Hannah, *see* Berry, Hannah (Caswell) Hatch
Robert, 140, 142
Cavell, Abraham, 9
Andrew, 19
John, 20
Margaret, 20
Mildred, 19

Richard, 20
Robert, 9, 19
William, 9
CELYE, John, 25
CHADWICK, Elizabeth (———), 184
Martha, *see* Hatch, Martha (Chadwick)
Samuel, 184
CHAMBERLAIN, John, 124
Joseph, 214
CHAMBERLIN, Abigail (Wright), 287
Elizabeth (Huckins), 286
Hannah (Gilbert), 286
Joseph, 286
Nathaniel, 286
Rebecca, *see* Foreman, Rebecca (Chamberlin)
Richard (d. 1673), 287
Richard (d. 1784), 287
Sarah (Bugbee), 287
CHAPMAN, Samuel, 98, 120, 121
CHASE, ———, 52
CHAUNCY, Charles, 36
CHEUER, Agnes, 26
CHIDSEY, Elizabeth (———), 287
John, 287
CHIPMAN, John, 70, 274
Nat, 263
CHITTENDEN, Eleanor (Hatch), 33
Ellynor, 23
John, 23, 33
Nathaniel, 33
Nathaniel (son of Nathaniel), 23
Robert, 23
Thomas, 23, 33
William, 23, 33
CHURCH, Capt. ———, 72
Elias, 218
Elizabeth (Berry), 213, 217
CISELY, John, 27
Richard, 27
CLAGHORN, Mary, *see* Davis, Mary (Claghorn)
CLAP, Reuben, 149, 150
CLARK, Deborah (Gould), 288
Elizabeth, *see* Lothrop, Elizabeth (Clark)
Elizabeth, *see* Marsh, Elizabeth (Clark)
Deacon George, 288
Ensign George, 288
George (son of Ens. George), 288
George, 102, 103
Grace, *see* Gellibrand, Grace (Clark)
Martha, *see* Hatch, Martha (Clark)
Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Clark)
Mary (———), 288
Ruth, *see* Fitch, Ruth (Clark)
CLARKE, ———, 52
Abigail (Lothrop), 243
James, 243
Susanna, *see* Lothrop, Susanna (Clark)
Susanna (Ring), 243
Thomas, 243
CLIFFORD, Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Clifford)
CLINTON, James, 125
CLOUGH, Richard, 229
COBB, Henry, 54, 68
James, 69, 70
Mary, *see* Lothrop, Mary (Cobb)
CODMAN, Abigail, *see* Hatch, Abigail (Codman)
Robert, 77
COFFIN, Beulah (Eddy), 231
John, 78
Tristrum, 72
COFFY, John, 129

COGHRAN, Robert, 141
COLE, Experience, *see* Hart, Experience (Cole)
Hezekiah, 258
John, 236
Mehitabel (Hart), 236
Sarah (Lyon), 258
COLLINS, Archibald, 137, 144
Elizabeth, *see* Hatch, Elizabeth (Collins)
George, 161
COLMAN, Sir Wyllyam, 24
COOKE, John, 274
COOPER, Abigail, *see* Johnson, Abigail (Cooper)
John, 288
COPPYN, William, 25
COSTER, Henry, 190
Mary (Pack), 190
COTTLE, Judith, *see* Hatch, Judith (Cottle)
Martha (Hatch), 180
Sylvanus, 180
COTTRELL, Eleana, *see* Hatch, Eleana (Cottrell)
CRAFT, Susanna (———), *see* Lyon, Susanna (———) Craft
CRAMNER, Jeremiah, 188
CRANE, Phoebe, *see* Canfield, Phoebe (Crane)
CRARY, William, 143
CREPPAN, Thomas, Sr., 83
CRISPY, Alice, 24
CROCKER, Elizabeth, *see* Allen, Elizabeth (Crocker)
Francis, 65
Hannah, *see* Lothrop, Hannah (Crocker)
Hannah (Taylor), 58, 204
Job, 204
John, 245
Joseph, 205
Mary (Bodfish), 245
Patience, *see* Davis, Patience (Crocker)
CROSMAN, John, 69
CROW, John, 51
Thomas, 128
CROWELL, Edward, 243
Mary (Lothrop), *see* Denes, Mary (Lothrop) Crowell
CROWFOOT, Anne, *see* Lothrop, Anne (Crowfoot)
Joseph, 289
Mary (Hillier), 289
CURTIS, Jonathan, 256
Mary, *see* Ruggles, Mary (Curtis)
Sarah (Lyon), 256
William, 254
CUSHMAN, Phoebe, *see* Hatch, Phoebe (Cushman) Spooner
CUSHMANN, Joe, 23
CUTTER, Minerva, *see* Hatch, Minerva (Cutter)

DAGGETT, Bathsheba (———) Pratt, 221
Elizabeth, 222
Hepzibah, 222
Hepzibah, *see* Eddy, Hepzibah (Daggett)
Hepzibah (Brotherton), 221, 289
John, 221, 230, 289
John (son of John), 222
Joseph, 222
Thomas, 222
DANFORTH, Samuel, 62
DAVENPORT, Richard, 61, 62
Samuel, 146
DAVIS, Abia, *see* Hatch, Abiah or Abial (Davis)
Anna, 227

Bashaway, *see* Hatch, Bashaway (Davis)
Benjamin (1656–1718), 225
Benjamin (1679–), 180, 226, 227, 276
Benjamin (son of Benjamin), 226
Delight, 227
Desire, 226
Dolar, 223, 224
Dolar (son of John), 225
Ebenezer, 226
Edward Allen, 202
Elizabeth, 227
Elsie (Hatch) Blanchard, 117
Experience (Linnell), *see* Hatch, Experience (Linnell) Davis
Hannah, *see* Jones, Hannah (Davis)
Hannah, *see* Lothrop, Hannah (Davis)
Hannah (Linnell) (wife of Dolar), 221
Hannah (Linnell) (wife of John), 224, 225
Hannah (Lumbert) Bacon, 226
Isaac, 129
Jabez (son of John[2]), 171, 174, 180, 225
Jabez (son of John[3]), 226
James, 226
Jedediah, 226
Joanna (Hall) Bursley, 224
John (d. 1703), 223, 224
John (1649–1729), 224, 225, 226
John (1675–1681), 226
John (1684–), 226
Joseph (1656–), 225
Joseph (grandson of John[2]), 225
Margery (Willard), 223
Mary, 227
Mary, *see* Hinckley, Mary (Davis)
Mary, *see* Lewis, Mary (Davis)
Mary (Blood), 224
Mary (Claghorn), 225
Mary (Hamblin), 226
Mary (Meads), 224
Mary (Robinson), 180, 226, 276
Mehitable, 227
Melatiah, 227
Mercy, *see* Hatch, Mercy (Davis)
Mercy, 225, 226
Nathaniel, 226
Nicholas (son of Dolar), 224
Nicholas (son of John), 226
Noah, 226
Patience (Crocker), 226
Relyance, 227
Ruth, 227
Ruth, *see* Hall, Ruth (Davis)
Ruth, *see* Linnell, Ruth (Davis)
Ruth (Goodspeed), 226, 233, 234
Samuel (son of Benjamin), 226
Samuel (son of Dolar), 224
Samuel (son of John), 95, 225
Sarah (Perry), 226
Shobal, 226
Simon (son of Dolar), 224
Simon (son of John), 225
Thankful, 227
Timothy, 225, 226
William, 117
DEERING, Audry, *see* Wightman Audry (Deering)
DELANO, Amy (Hatch), 87, 88, 91 108
Barnabas, 107
Benjamin, 123
Jabez, 107
Jonathan, Sr., 87, 108, 109
Jonathan, Jr., 87, 88, 99, 108, 11
Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Delano
Mercy, *see* Spooner, Mercy (De lano)

Mary, *see* West, Mary (Delano)
Mercy (Warren), 109
Nathan, 122
Philip, 87
Sarah, *see* West, Sarah (Delano)
Susanna, 109
Susanna, *see* Grant, Susanna (Delano)
Denes, Mary (Lothrop) Crowell, 243
Dennis, ———, 92
Denton, Cornelia, *see* Lathrop, Cornelia (Denton)
Dexter, Philip, 82
Dillingham, Oseah, *see* Wing, Oseah (Dillingham)
Dimick, Abel, 146
Dimmock, Thomas, *see* Dymocke, Thomas
Doane, Abigail, *see* Lothrop, Abigail (Doane)
Dodson, Abigail (———), *see* Lothrop, Abigail (———) Dodson
Doggett, *see* Daggett
Downs, David, 124, 125, 132
Drake, Jane (———) Berry, 211
Nathaniel, 211, 212, 213
Draper, Hannah, *see* Pack, Hannah (Draper)
Dunke, Ann, *see* Glover, Ann (Dunke)
Daniel, 22, 33
John, 22
Katherine (Hatch), 33
William, 22, 33
Dyer, Mary (Taylor), 56, 57
William, 56, 57
Dylnott, Thomas, 19
Dymocke or Dimmock, Thomas, 50, 52
Eaton, Burritt, 216
Daniel, 95, 97, 99, 103, 104
William, 98
Eddy, Abigail, 231
Benjamin, 230
Beulah, *see* Coffin, Beulah (Eddy)
Elizabeth (Savory), 229
Elizabeth (———) Taylor, 229
Ellis, *see* Hatch, Ellis (Eddy)
Hannah, *see* Manter, Hannah (Eddy)
Hepzibah, *see* Hatch, Hepzibah (Eddy)
Hepzibah (Daggett), 171, 230, 231, 289
John, 83, 171, 202, 222, 230, 231, 289
Mary (Foster), 229
Samuel, 229
William, 229
Edison, Thomas, 193
Egerton, Abia, *see* Adams, Abia (Egerton)
Elgayr, John, 16
Eliot, John, 253, 254, 255
Philip, 254
Elire, William, 20
Ellingham, Richard, 203
Ellins, Anthony, 211
Ellison, Anthony, 211
Ellsworth, John, 94
Elmes, Catherine (Whitecombe), 37
Sarah, *see* Hatch, Sarah (Elmes)
Rodulphus, 37
Elve, John, 17
Emerson, Barbara (Lothrop), 243
John, 243
Emery, Hannah (Allen), 204
Stephen, 204
Endicott, ———, 62
Epps, John, 6

ESTES, Aaron, 77
Elizabeth, *see* Hatch, Elizabeth (Estes)
Richard, 77
Susan (———), 77
EWER, Sarah (Larned), *see* Lothrop, Sarah (Larned) Ewer
Thomas, 69, 70, 243

FARMAN, Frances Brewster, *see* Pack, Frances Brewster (Farman)
Harriet (Pack), *see* Willson, Harriet (Pack) Farman
Samuel Ward, 190, 192
FARRAR, Elizabeth (Hood), 245
Sarah, *see* Lothrop, Sarah (Farrar)
Thomas, 245
FARRINGTON, Judith, *see* Lyon, Judith (Farrington)
FAUNCE, Mary, *see* Robinson, Mary (Faunce)
FELT, Jonathan, 137
FENN, Benjamin, 209, 290
Martha, *see* Newton, Martha (Fenn)
Sarah (Baldwin), 209, 290
FENTON, Ann, 213
Frances, 102, 103, 214
FERRIS, Benjamin, Jr., 140, 143
David, 140
FIELD, William, 140
FISKE, Hannah (Baldwin), 291
John (d. 1693), 290
John (1654–1718), 291
Phineas, 291
Remembrance (———), 290
Sarah (———), 291
FITCH, ———, 101
Jabez G., 142
Ruth (Clark), 292
Thomas (1630–1690), 292
Thomas (d. 1704), 291
FITTCH, John, 92
FOREMAN, John, 292
Rebecca (Chamberlin), 292
FOSTER, John, 229
Mary, *see* Eddy, Mary (Foster)
FOXWELL, John, 65
FRANCES, Almira, *see* Hatch, Almira (Frances)
FRANKLIN, John, 143
Samuel, 141
FREEMAN, Ruth (Hatch), 174
FRENCH, Elizabeth, *see* Bartlett, Elizabeth (French)
FRISBEE, Anson, 117
Sally (Hatch) Bradford, 117
FRISBIE, Caleb, 117
Clarissa (Hatch), 117
FROST, Ebenezer, 103
Samll, 103
FULLER, Andrew, 154
Ashbel, 154
Elizabeth (Lothrop), 245
Evalina (Hatch), 152, 153, 154
Evelyn, 154
Georgia, *see* Pack, Georgia (Fuller)
Hannah (———), *see* Lothrop Hannah (———) Fuller
Hiram, 150, 152, 153, 154, 158
Jane (Lothrop), 242
John, 243
Julius, 154
Samuel, 69, 242
Selena, 154
Selena, *see* Hatch, Selena (Fuller
Thomas, 245
FULSHORN, Rachel, 213

GALBRAITH, Angeline, *see* Pack, Angeline (Galbraith)

Iphigenia, *see* Pack, Iphigenia (Galbraith)
GALL, Bethia, *see* Robinson, Bethia (Gall)
GARRICK, Mrs. Emma, 129
GAYLORD, Alice, *see* Treat, Alice (Gaylord)
GELLIBRAND, Grace (Clark), 12
Rev. Joseph, 12
Rev. Thomas, 12
GIBBS, Bathsheba, *see* West, Bathsheba (Gibbs)
GIBSON, Christopher, 49, 50
GIFFORD, Lydia (Hatch), 87
William, 87
GILBERT, Elam, 138
Hannah, *see* Chamberlin, Hannah (Gilbert)
GILLETT, Tamer, *see* Hatch, Tamer (Gillett)
GLOVER, Ann (Dunke), 22, 23
Margaret, *see* May, Margaret (Glover)
Robert, 22, 23, 33
GODFREY, Thomas, 21
GOLD, Martha (———) Harvey, 292
Nathan, 292
GOLDSMITH, Ann, 32
Elizabeth, *see* Hatche, Elizabeth (Goldsmith)
Elizabeth, *see* Hatch, Elizabeth (Goldsmith)
John, 32
GOODELL, Abigail (Lyon), 257
Ebenezer, 257
Experience (Lyon), 257
Jabez, 257
GOODRICH, Josiah, 99, 100
GOODSPEED, Alice (Layton), 233
Benjamin, 225, 234
Ebenezer, 234
Elizabeth, 234
John, 233
Mary, *see* Hinckley, Mary (Davis) Goodspeed
Mary, *see* Hinckley, Mary (Goodspeed)
Nathaniel, 233
Roger, 67, 223, 233
Ruth, *see* Davis, Ruth (Goodspeed)
GORDON, Alexander, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150
Polly (———), 145
Willard, 159
GORHAM, Experience, *see* Lothrop, Experience (Gorham)
Hannah (Huckings), 245
James, 245
GORTON, Mary (Maplet), 293
Samuel, 293
Susanna, *see* Barton, Susanna (Gorton)
GOULD, Deborah, *see* Clark, Deborah (Gould)
Francis, 230
Jay, 194
GOULDSMITH, Anne, 20
Elizabeth, *see* Hatch, Elizabeth (Gouldsmith)
GOVE, Bethiah, 213
GRANT, Jesse Root, 88
Martha (Huntington), 88
Matthew, 88
Noah (1693–1727), 88, 95
Noah (1748–), 88
Priscilla (———), 88
Samuel, 88
Sarah, *see* Lyon, Sarah (Grant)
Susanna (Delano), 88
Ulysses S., 87, 88

Anne Louise, *see* Meyer, Anne Louise (Hatch)
Antipas, 40
Arthur, 133
Arthur Eugene, 160, 162
Arthur G., 162
Asa Lyon, 159, 160, 161
Barnabas (1703–), 87, 88, 89, 106, 116, 121, 175
Barnabas (1781–1803), 117
Bashaway (Davis), 174
Beatrice, 21
Benjamin (1655–), 43, 73, 75, 76, 77, 83, 85, 90, 105, 171, 172, 173, 175, 180, 230, 231
Benjamin (1683–), 173
Benjamin (1682–), 173
Benjamin (1686–), 173, 174
Benjamin (grandson of Benjamin), 174
Benjamin (1733–1750), 177
Benjamin (1832–), 133
Bethia (d. of William), 40
Bethia (d. of Joseph), 115
Bethia (d. of Simeon), 181
Bethia (Nye), 180
Catherine, 25
Catherine (Sinclair), 133
Cecelia atte, 8
Charles I., 167
Clara Isabell (Thompson) Trout, 163
Clarissa, *see* Frisbie, Clarissa (Hatch)
Dan, 115
Daniel L., 133
Daniel McPherson, 160, 161, 162
David, 133
Deborah (1678–), 37
Deborah (Newcomb), 43, 175, 176, 177, 269, 298
Deborah (1729–), 177
Deliverance, 78
Dillen F., 161
Dimmis (Berry), 43, 89, 139, 142, 145, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155, 185, 211, 219, 318
Dorothy or Dorothie (Philpott), 21, 22, 26, 27, 33
Dorothy (———), 41
Ebenezer (b. of Joseph), 113
Ebenezer (1702–), 87, 89, 113
Ebenezer (1740–1826), 89, 110, 111, 113, 114, 116, 117, 121, 122, 123, 124
Ebenezer (1765–), 43, 89, 122, 125, 129, 130, 131, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 158, 159, 185, 318
Ebenezer (1795–1797), 133
Ebenezer (s. of Jonathan), 180
Eddie J., 167
Eddy, 174
Edward (1704–), 43, 119, 129, 180, 181, 183, 227, 276
Edward (1741–1822), 183, 184, 185, 227
Edwin T., 48, 92
Elam (1804–), 152, 154, 155
Elam Amos, 160, 162
Elce (Ellice), *see* Case, Alse (Hatch)
Eleanor, *see* Chittenden, Eleann (Hatch)
Eleann (Cottrell), 167
Eleaser (or Ebenezer), 179
Eli, 133
Elihu, 184
Elinore, 23
Elioner atte, 9

Elioner, 16, 17
Eliza Newton (Baldwin), 43, 161, 165, 166, 167, 185, 209
Elizabeth, 6, 23, 33, 35, 173
Elizabeth, *see* Hallett, Elizabeth (Hatch)
Elizabeth, *see* Hathaway, Elizabeth (Hatch)
Elizabeth, *see* Lassell, Elizabeth (Hatch) Skiffe
Elizabeth, *see* Stockbridge, Elizabeth (Hatch) Soan
Elizabeth, *see* Strong, Elizabeth (Hatch)
Elizabeth (———) (w. of Josiah), 117
Elizabeth (———) (w. of Asa Lyon), 159
Elizabeth (Collins), 159, 161
Elizabeth (Estes), 77
Elizabeth (Goldsmith), 6
Elizabeth (Gouldsmith), 19, 32
Elizabeth (Hatch) (b. 1668), 37, 40
Elizabeth (Hatch) (b. 1744), 116, 123
Elizabeth (Holbrook), 39
Elizabeth (Thatcher), 78
Elizabeth (Weeks), 77
Ellice, *see* Case, Alse (Hatch)
Ellis (Eddy), 43, 83, 171, 230, 231
Elsie, *see* Davis, Elsie (Hatch) Blanchard
Ephraim, 117
Esther (Lyon), 160, 162
Esther Marguerite, *see* Lenehan, Esther Marguerite (Hatch)
Eunice (Beardsley), 177
Evalina, *see* Fuller, Evalina (Hatch)
Evelyn Dimmis, *see* Boardman, Evelyn D. (Hatch)
Experience (Linnell) Davis, 171, 173, 180, 225
Frances (———), 159
Fred S., 162
Freddie B., 167
Geraldine Ada (Sherman), 162
Gertrude A., 162
Grace (Lewis), 43, 47, 54
Graham M., 162
Hannah, 35, 37, 40, 128
Hannah, *see* Rust, Hannah (Hatch)
Hannah, *see* Utley, Hannah (Hatch)
Hannah (Bangs), 78
Hannah (Caswell), *see* Berry, Hannah (Caswell) Hatch
Hannah (Strong), 117
Henry, 9
Henry Reynolds, 43, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 165, 166, 167, 185, 197, 209, 210
Henry Reynolds, Jr., 167
Henry Reynolds, 3d, 167
Hepzibah (Eddy), 77, 83, 230
Herman, 133
Ichabod, 87, 88, 89, 91, 101
Isaac, 115
Israel, 37, 40
Israel H., 38, 39, 40
James (1674–), 37, 41, 174
James (1697–), 179
Jane, 12, 40
Jane, *see* Lovell, Jane (Hatch)
Jane (Young), *see* King, Jane (Young) Hatch
Jarvis Malatiah, 90, 108
Jedediah (s. of Benjamin), 173
Jedediah (s. of Timothy), 177

Jeremiah, 12, 36, 37, 41
Jesse W., 133
Jethro, 90, 178
Joane, 23, 25
Joane, *see* Brissenden, Joane (Hatch)
Joane, *see* Watmer, Joane (Hatch)
Joanna (1662–), 37
Joanna (1696–), 87, 89
Joanna (Willes), 174
Job, 177
Johane, 17, 31
John, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 39, 40, 41
John (1666/7), 37
John (1689–), 105, 173, 176
John Garling, 13
Jonathan (1626–1710), 43, 48, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 81, 83, 179, 180, 275, 277, 297
Jonathan (1652–), 73, 75, 76, 77, 112
Jonathan (1704–), 173
Jonathan (1718), 106, 108, 109, 112, 114, 115, 116
Jonathan (s. of Joseph), 115
Jonathan (s. of Lemuel), 126, 129, 131, 152
Joseph, 6
Joseph (1654–1735), 43, 75, 76, 77, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 91, 100, 101, 106, 201, 213, 298
Joseph (b. 1669), 40
Joseph (b. 1682), 37
Joseph (1689–1750), 43, 75, 87, 88, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 113, 119, 120, 139, 213, 214, 215, 298
Joseph (1715–73), 91, 95, 101, 106, 107, 109, 112, 114, 115, 116, 127, 128
Joseph (1719–), 101
Joseph (1759–), 122, 125, 129, 131, 152, 319
Josephus, 6
Josiah, 117
Judith, *see* Osborne, Judith (Hatch)
Judith (Cottle), 180
Juliette G., *see* Merrill, Juliette G. (Hatch)
Justis, 133
Katherine, 23, 34
Katherine, *see* Dunke, Katherine (Hatch)
Katheryn, 25
Kesiah, *see* Shiverick, Kesiah (Hatch)
Keturah, 37
Lemuel (1735–1827), 43, 110, 111, 113, 114, 116, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 128, 129, 130, 135, 136, 138, 152, 184, 227, 298, 318
Lemuel (1768), 122, 129, 131
Lemuel (1788–1873), 133
Leonard K., 85
Lewis, 128
Lizzie Florence, 161
Lois, *see* Handy, Lois (Hatch)
Lois, 123
Lucy (Avery), 126, 131
Lue, *see* Hatch, Rebecca
Lydia, 11, 36, 37, 41
Lydia, *see* Taylor, Lydia (Hatch)

Lydia (1669–), 55, 77, 79
Lydia, *see* Gifford, Lydia (Hatch)
Lydia (———), 43, 179
Lydia (———), *see* Spring, Lydia (———) Hatch
Lydia (Hatch), 180
Marcus, 133
Marcy (1715–), 115
Marcy (1718–), 180
Margaret, 6, 17, 24, 25, 31, 32, 34, 37
Margaret, *see* King, Margaret (Hatch) Allen
Margaret, *see* Wood, Margaret (Hatch)
Margaret (MacFee), 161, 162
Mariette, 160, 161
Marilla, *see* Howard, Marilla (Hatch)
Martha, *see* Cottle, Martha (Hatch)
Martha (Chadwick), 184
Martha (Clark), 178
Mary, 7, 36, 37
Mary (d. of Benjamin), 173
Mary or Marah, *see* Lothrop, Mary (Hatch)
Mary, *see* Prior, Mary (Hatch)
Mary, *see* Shusall, Mary (Hatch)
Mary, *see* Sudell, Mary (Hatch)
Mary, *see* Weeks, Mary (Hatch)
Mary, *see* West, Mary (Hatch)
Mary, *see* Winegar, Mary (Hatch)
Mary (Bangs), 174
Mary (Case), 116
Mary (Clark), 115
Mary (Clifford), 179
Mary Cummings (Browne), 161, 166, 210
Mary (Delano), 108, 109
Mary (Hamblin), 171
Mary (Hewes), 36, 41
Mary (Lewis), 131, 183, 184
Mary (Lord), 78
Mary (Stable), 39
Mary (Weeks), 108
Mary (West), 128
Mehitable, *see* Weeks, Mehitable (Hatch)
Mehitable (Hubbell), 177
Melatiah (1693–), 174
Melatiah, 127, 128
Melatiah (s. of Melatiah), 128
Mercy, 37
Mercy, *see* Rowley, Mercy (Hatch)
Mercy, *see* Shiverick, Mercy (Hatch)
Mercy (———), 107, 114
Mercy (Davis), 180
Minerva (Cutter), 133
Moses, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 83, 86, 230
Moses (s. of Moses), 78
Moses (grandson of Moses), 78
Moses (s. of Nathaniel), 90
Myra (Brooks), 161
Nathaniel (s. of Barnabas), 43, 90, 116
Nathaniel (s. of Benjamin), 173, 174
Nathaniel (s. of Ebenezer), 117, 123
Nathaniel (s. of Jonathan), 76, 77
Nathaniel (s. of Melatiah), 128
Nathaniel (s. of Samuel), 180
Nellie B., 167
Olive (Robinson), 161
Oliver, 119, 122, 124, 125, 126, 129, 131, 132, 133, 136, 138, 152, 319
Oliver, Jr., 133
Orin, 117

Oscar Ebenezer, 159, 160, 161
Patience (———) Perry, 78
Pearl, 129
Phebe (b. 1653), 36, 40, 41
Phebe (b. 1671), 37
Phebe (1779–98), 117
Phebe (Cushman) Spooner, 90, 116
Phebe (Perry), 131
Prudence, *see* Lothrop, Prudence (Hatch)
Rebecca, *see* Berry, Rebecca (Hatch)
Rebecca, *see* Rowley, Rebecca (Hatch)
Rebecca (Hatch), 131
Rebecca (Parker) Lothrop, 43, 108, 110, 111, 113, 119, 298
Rebecca (Weeks), 180
Rebecca (———), 117
Rebecca (———), *see* Hatch, Rebecca (Parker) Lothrop
Rebecca (1737–39), 110, 114, 116
Rebecca (1763–), 115
Rebecca (1768–), 117, 123
Reuben, 128
Richard atte, 8
Richard, 25, 34
Rodulphus, 37
Roswell, 133
Rozel, 185
Ruth, *see* Freeman, Ruth (Hatch)
Ruth, *see* Swift, Ruth (Hatch)
Ruth (Hamilton), 184
Sally, *see* Frisbee, Sally (Hatch) Bradford
Samuel (1653–), 40
Samuel (1659–), 43, 75, 76, 77, 179, 180
Samuel (1738–), 183, 184, 227
Samuel (s. of Melatiah), 128
Samuel (1696–1738), 179
Sarah (1664–), 37, 76, 77
Sarah (1786–), 117
Sarah (————), 174
Sarah (Bodfish), 89
Sarah (Elmes), 37
Sarah (Rowley), 43, 53, 56, 65, 66, 76, 81, 179, 277, 297
Sarah, *see* Wing, Sarah (Hatch)
Selena (Fuller), 154
Silas, 117
Simeon (s. of Timothy), 177
Simeon (s. of Jonathan), 180, 227
Solomon, 174
Stephen, 6, 8, 9
Stephen atte, 9
Stephen or Steven, 19, 26, 32
Sue, *see* Hatch, Rebecca
Sullivan, 133
Susan, 25, 34
Susanna, 25
Susanna (Anniball), 36
Susannah (Monroe), 126, 131
Syblena, 144, 154
Sylvanus (1717–), 78, 176, 177
Sylvanus (1725–64), 183
Sylvia (Muckler), 154
Tamar, *see* Woodruff, Tamar (Hatch)
Tamer (Gillett), 126, 131
Temperance, *see* Hatch, Temperance (Hatch)
Temperance, *see* Perry, Temperance (Hatch)
Temperance (Hatch), 43, 116, 119, 124, 128, 129, 130, 135, 183, 184, 227, 298, 318
Thankful, 112, 115
Thankful (d. of Simeon), 181
Thankful (Hinckley), 115
Thankful (Luce), 184

Thomas, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 39
Thomas (b. 1596), 35, 36
Thomas (16——1661), 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 81, 130
Thomas (1649–), 55, 74, 75, 76, 77, 88
Thomas (1672–), 37
Timothy (1695–1766), 43, 90, 101, 105, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 215, 216, 217, 247, 269, 298
Timothy (s. of Joseph), 115
Timothy (1728–1810), 177
Timothy (1741–1814), 110, 111, 113, 114, 117
Timothy (1757–), 120, 122, 125, 126, 129, 131, 136, 138, 319
Virgil, 133
Wait, 128, 131, 180, 181, 183, 184
Walter, 38, 39
William, 7, 8, 12, 16, 17, 18, 20, 22, 24, 25, 26, 30, 31
William (1537–), 32, 34
William (1563–), 10, 33, 34
William (1598–) (Elder), 34, 35, 36, 38, 41
William (1629–), 40
William (1660–), 36
William (s. of Joseph), 115
William (s. of Melatiah), 128
William C. (1860–), 161
William Newell, 60, 162
Winefred, 11, 23
Winifred, *see* Wills, Winifred (Hatch)
Zacheus, 179, 180
Zephaniah, 173
HATCHE, *see* Hatch
HATHAWAY, Elizabeth (Hatch), 174
John, 174
Simean, 141
HATHERTY, Timothy, 274
HAWES, ———, 52
HAWKINS, Anthony, 239, 299
Isabel (Brown), 239, 299
Ruth, *see* Hart, Ruth (Hawkins)
HAWLEY, Catherine (———), 299
Hannah, *see* Beard, Hannah (Hawley)
Joseph, 299
HAYES, Eugenia Catherine, *see* Pack, Eugenia Catherine (Hayes)
HEATH, Isaac, 253
HECCHE, *see* Hatch
HECHE, *see* Hatch
HEDDE, Emma, *see* Lyon, Emma (Hedde)
HEMENWAY, Abby M., 262
HEMPSTED, Richard, 19
HENDERSON, Mary (Lothrop), 247
Walter, 247
HENRY, *see* Slocum, ——— (Henry)
HERICK, Amos, 190
Phoebe (Pack) Wood, 190
HERRICK, Samuel, 144, 146, 147, 148
HEWES, Abigail, *see* Hatch, Abigail (Hewes)
John, 36, 40
Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Hewes)
HEYMAN, Raffe, 8
HILLIER, Mary, *see* Crowfoot, Mary (Hillier)
HINCKLEY, HINKLEY
Abigail, *see* Lord, Abigail (Hinckley)
Bethia (Lothrop), 116

Ichabod, 115, 116
John, 116, 221
Joseph, 78
Mary (Basset), 115
Mary (Davis) Goodspeed, 225
Mary (Goodspeed), 225, 234
Samuel, 67, 68, 69, 70, 78, 116
Thankful, *see* Hatch, Thankful (Hinckley)
Thomas, 54, 67, 68, 71, 78, 84, 116, 244, 274
HINDLEY, John, 26
HINKLEY, *see* Hinckley
HITCHCOCK, Buel, 142
HODGES, James, 142
HOLBROOK, Elizabeth, *see* Hatch, Elizabeth (Holbrook)
Jane (———), 39
Thomas, 39
HOLLISTER, Eunice, *see* Lothrop, Eunice (Hollister) Nichols
HOOD, Elizabeth, *see* Farrar, Elizabeth (Hood)
HOOKER, Abigail, *see* Hart, Abigail (Hooker)
John, 239
Mary, *see* Hart, Mary (Hooker)
Mary, *see* Newton, Mary (Hooker)
Sarah, *see* Hart, Sarah (Hooker)
Susannah (———), 300
Thomas, 209, 235, 300, 306
HOPKINS, Caleb, 64
Elizabeth (———), 64
Stephen, 50, 59, 63, 64, 65, 66
HOUSE, Hannah, *see* Lothrop, Hannah (House)
HOVEY, James, 105
HOWARD, Marilla (Hatch), 117
Samuel, 117
HOWES, Thomas, 51
HUBBARD, Elizabeth, 23
Elizabeth (Lothrop), 249
Elizabeth (May), 33
HUBBEL, Elnathan, 141
HUBBELL, Mehitable, *see* Hatch, Mehitable (Hubbell)
HUCKINGS, Hannah, *see* Gorham, Hannah (Huckings)
HUCKINS, Elizabeth, *see* Chamberlin, Elizabeth (Huckins)
HUCKSTEP, HUCKSTEPP
John, 22
Lydia, *see* Tilden, Lydia (Huckstep)
Nathanaell, 22
Stephen, 22, 23, 33
Thomas, 22
HUDSON, James, 250
Melissa (Lathrop), 250
HULL, ———, 242
Hannah (———), *see* Hart, Hannah (———) Hull
Joseph, 50, 83
HUNKIN, John, 211
HUNT, Aaron, 122
HUNTINGTON, Abigail (Lothrop), 8
John, 88, 98, 99
Jonathan, 215
Martha, *see* Grant, Martha (Huntington)
Thomas, 213
HYDE, Ebenezer, 146
Elijah, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150
Jonathan, 155
HYLAND, Deborah, 42
Elizabeth, 42
Elizabeth (Soan), 42
John, 42
Mary, 42
Ruth, 42
Thomas, 42

Ingalls, Benjamin, 257
Mary (Lyon), 257
Ives, Erastus, 190
Julia, *see* Pack, Julia (Ives)
Lucy (Pane), 190

Jacob, Henry, 241
Janes, Benjamin, 93, 172, 173
Jenings or Jennings (*see* p. 105)
Thomas, 102, 103, 105
Jenken, Mary, 26
Jenkins, John, 68, 69, 70
Jodyeth, Daniel, 97
Johnson, Abigail (Cooper), 300
Anna, 183
Ichabod, 183
Isaac, 300
Sarah (Hall), 300
Thomas, 26, 83
Wingle or William, 300
Jones, Hannah (Davis), 225
Jedediah, 225
Joshua, sachem, 93, 172

Kellogg, Abigail (Terry), 301
Bridget (Bouton), 301
Daniel, 301
Joseph, 301
Mary, *see* Platt, Mary (Kellogg)
William, 142
Kent, Stephen (?), 189
Kimberly, ———, 95
Alice (———), 301
Thomas (d. 1672), 301
Thomas (c. 1722), 98
King, Jane (Young) Hatch, 7, 38, 39
Margaret, 6, 33
Margaret (Hatch) Allen, 26
Thomas, 38
Knatchbull, Sir Norton, 11
Sir Wyndham, 12
Knibloe, Ebenezer, 123, 124
Knight, Abigail, *see* Hatch, Abigail (Knight)
John (1530), 18
John (1800), 145, 146, 147, 148, 150
Krampanitzky, Elizabeth, *see* Pack, Elizabeth (Krampanitzky)

Ladd, Jabez, 153
Jedediah P., 146
Lewis, 153
Lake, Thomas, 57
Lamberton, George, 302
Margaret (Lewen), 302
Mercy, *see* Painter, Mercy (Lamberton)
Landon, Prudence, *see* Berry, Prudence (Landon)
Larned, Sarah, *see* Lothrop, Sarah (Larned) Ewer
Larybee, John, 93
Lassell, Abigail, *see* Hatch, Abigail (Lassell)
Elizabeth (Hatch) Skiffe, 87, 89, 106
Joshua, 89
Lathrop, *see also* Lothrop
Abigail, *see* West, Abigail (Lathrop)
Abraham, 43, 178, 190
Abram, 250, 251
Cornelia (Denton), 250
Malinda, *see* Vibbert, Melinda (Lathrop)
Marcia, *see* Vibbert, Marcia (Lathrop)
Maria, *see* Pack, Maria (Lathrop)
Mary Ann, 250
Melissa, *see* Hudson, Melissa (Lathrop)

Minerva, 250
Oran, 250
Orilla, *see* Aldrich, Orilla (Lathrop)
Orman C., 250
Oscar, 250
Sarah (Carpenter), 43, 178, 249, 250
LAWRENCE, Eleanor (Pack) Bosley, 190
H. K., 190
LAYTON, Alice, *see* Goodspeed, Alice (Layton)
LEE, John, 236
Lyman, 24
Mary (Hart), *see* Strong, Mary (Hart) Lee
Noar, 141
LEFFINGWELL, John, 237
Mary (Hart), 237
LENEHAN, Edward, 167
Edward, Jr., 167
Esther Marguerite (Hatch), 167
LEONARD, E. C., 109
LEWEN, Margaret, *see* Lamberton, Margaret (Lewen)
LEWIS, Benjamin, 85
Eldad, 238
Grace, *see* Hatch, Grace (Lewis)
James, 83
Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Lewis)
Mary (Davis), 224
Philip, 212
Rebecca, Jr., 78
Sarah (Hart) Root, 238
Thomas, 73, 224
LINES, Alice (———), 302
Elizabeth, *see* Turrell, Elizabeth (Lines)
Ralph, 302
LINNELL, David, 171
Experience, *see* Hatch, Experience (Linnell) Davis
Hannah, *see* Davis, Hannah (Linnell)
Hannah (———), 171
John, 226
Robert, 225
Ruth (Davis), 225, 226
LOCKE, Elizabeth (Berry), 208
John, 208
LONGE, John, 25
LORD, Abigail (Hinckley), 78
Joseph, 78
Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Lord)
Thomas, 78
LOTHROP, *see also* Lathrop
——— (Bumbus), 248
Abigail, *see* Clarke, Abigail (Lothrop)
Abigail, *see* Huntington, Abigail (Lothrop)
Abigail (Baker), 246
Abigail (Doane), 243
Abigail (———) Dodson, 243
Anna (Hammond?), 242
Anne (d. 1617), 242
Anne (d. of Melatiah), 249
Anne (Crowfoot), 43, 177, 249
Barbara, *see* Emerson, Barbara (Lothrop)
Barnabas (1636–), 243
Barnabas (1668–), 245
Barnabas (Judge in 1710), 76
Bathsha, *see* Marsh, Bathsha (Lothrop)
Benjamin (s. of Hope), 246
Benjamin (s. of John), 242, 24
Benjamin (s. of Joseph), 245
Bethiah, *see* Hinckley, Bethi (Lothrop)

Deborah, *see* Gray, Deborah (Lothrop)
Ebenezer (1706–52), 246
Ebenezer (1759–), 247, 248
Eleazer, 248
Elizabeth, *see* Fuller, Elizabeth (Lothrop)
Elizabeth, *see* Hubbard, Elizabeth (Lothrop)
Elizabeth, *see* Lothrop, Elizabeth (Lothrop)
Elizabeth, *see* West, Elizabeth (Lothrop)
Elizabeth (Clark), 241
Elizabeth (Lothrop), 245, 246
Elizabeth (Scudder), 88, 243
Eunice, *see* Nash, Eunice (Lothrop)
Eunice (Hollister) Nichols, 249
Experience (Gorham), 110, 245
Ezra, 248
Hannah (1675–80), 245
Hannah (1722), 247
Hannah (Crocker), 245
Hannah (Davis), 248
Hannah (———) Fuller, 243
Hannah (House), 303
Henry Durant, 248
Hope, 136, 245, 246
Ichabod (1708–52), 246
Ichabod (1755–), 247, 248
Jane, *see* Fuller, Jane (Lothrop)
Jane (———), 241
Jedediah, 248
Jerush, *see* Stillman, Jerush (Lothrop)
John (1584–1653) (Rev.), 52, 53, 66, 88, 116, 190, 241, 242, 245, 274, 277, 303
John (s. of Rev. John), 242, 243
John (1644–), 243
John (1661–63), 245
John (1666–), 245
John (1699–1752), 107, 175, 246
John (1762–1825), 248
Jonathan, 107
Joseph (1624–), 243, 244, 303
Joseph (1652–76), 244
Joseph (d. 1731), 108
Joseph (s. of Hope), 246, 247
Joseph (s. of Melatiah), 249
Josiah (s. of Melatiah[5]), 247, 248
Josiah (s. of Melatiah[6]), 249
Lucy, *see* St. John, Lucy (Lothrop)
Lydia, *see* Gregory, Lydia (Lothrop)
Marcy (Baker), 246
Mariam (Thurston), 248
Martha (———), 243
Mary, 176
Mary, *see* Denes, Mary (Lothrop) Crowell
Mary, *see* Henderson, Mary (Lothrop)
Mary, *see* Weston, Mary (Lothrop)
Mary (———), 241
Mary (Ansell), 243, 303
Mary (Cobb), 243
Mary or Marah (Hatch), 43, 176, 177, 247
Melatiah (1714–87), 43, 175, 176, 177, 216, 245, 246, 247, 248, 319
Melatiah (1749–1826), 43, 177, 247, 248, 249, 319
Melatiah, 249
Polly, *see* Calkins, Polly (Lothrop)
Prudence (Hatch), 248
Prudence (West), 247

Rachel, *see* Burgess, Rachel (Lothrop)
Rachel (Perry), 248
Rebecca, 246
Rebecca (Parker), *see* Hatch, Rebecca (Lothrop)
Robert, 241
Ruth (Bettis), 248
Samuel, 88, 243
Samuel (1663–), 245
Sarah, 246
Sarah, *see* Raymond, Sarah (Lothrop)
Sarah (———), 249
Sarah (Farrar), 245
Sarah (Larned) Ewer, 243, 245
Simon, 247, 248
Solomon, 246, 247
Susanna (———), 247
Susanna (Clark), 243
Thomas (f. of Rev. John), 241
Thomas (b. 1621–), 54, 69, 70, 116, 242, 243, 245
Thomas (b. 1673), 110, 245
Walter, 248
Willis, 249
LOURY, Nathaniel, 124
LOVELL or LOVEL
Elizabeth (———), 41
Hatch, 41
Jane (Hatch), 41
John, 68
Robert, 41
LOWTHROPPE, John, 241
Robert, 241
LUCAS, Susan, 20
LUCE, Thankful, *see* Hatch, Thankful (Luce)
LUMBART, Bethia, *see* Robinson, Bethia (Lumbart)
Joshua, 84
LUMBER, Daniel, 108
Mary, 108
Rebecca, *see* Hatch, Rebecca (Parker) Lothrop
LUMBERT, Hannah, *see* Davis, Hannah (Lumbert) Bacon
LUMPKIN, William, 51
LYMAN, Phineas, 121
LYON, Abiel, 256, 257, 303
Abiel (1706), 257
Abiel (1736), 257
Abigail, *see* Goodell, Abigail (Lyon)
Abigail, *see* Hatch, Abigail (Lyon)
Amos, 258
Anne (Carter), 253, 254
Asa, 146, 150, 154, 156, 157, 159, 160, 238, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 272
Deliverance (———), 255, 256
Dorcas, 258
Ebenezer, 256
Elizabeth, 257
Elizabeth (Sabin), 257
Emma (Hedde), 253
Esther, *see* Brown, Esther (Lyon)
Esther (Newell), 157, 238, 258, 260, 265, 272
Experience, *see* Goodell, Experience (Lyon)
Henry, 253
Henry (1682), 256
Isabel (Wightman), 254
Joan (———), 254
Joanna, 256
John (1470), 253
John (s. of John), 253
John (1619), 254
John (1647), 255
John (1762), 258

John de, 253
Jonathan (1668), 255
Jonathan (1709), 257, 258
Jonathan (1732), 257
Joseph, 255, 256
Joseph (s. of Joseph), 256
Joshua, 257
Judith (Farrington), 256, 257, 303
Judith (d. of Judith Farrington), 257
Katherine, 254
Margaret, 256
Martha (Philbrick) Cass, 254
Mary, 258
Mary, *see* Ingalls, Mary (Lyon)
Mary (Bridge), 256
Newell, 160
Newell (s. of Asa), 259, 265
Obadiah, 257
Pelatiah, 257
Peter, 257
Phineas, 257
Rebecca, 258
Rebecca (Moseley), 257, 258
Richard, 253
Samuel (1650), 255, 256
Samuel (1675), 256
Samuel (1719), 257
Sarah, 255
Sarah, *see* Cole, Sarah (Lyon)
Sarah, *see* Curtis, Sarah (Lyon)
Sarah (Grant), 255
Sarah (Ruggles), 254, 255, 304
Sarah (Tomson), 256
Seth, 257
Simeon, 257
Susanna (———) Craft, 256
Thomas, 253, 254
Thomas (1648), 255
Thomas (1757), 258
Walter, 258
William (1540), 254
William (1580), 253, 254
William (1620), 253, 254, 255, 304
William (1652), 255
William, *see* Southwold, William, Marquis of

MABBOTT, Joseph, 141
MCCALE, Margaret Maude, *see* Pack, Margaret Maude (McCale)
MACFEE, Margaret, *see* Hatch, Margaret (MacFee)
MCKEE, Virginia, *see* Pack, Virginia (McKee)
MCKENZIE, Farquhar, 189
Margaret (Pack), 189
MALTZ, Cora, *see* Pack, Cora (Maltz)
MAN, Ebenezer, 217, 218
MANN, Justin, 132
MANSFIELD, Amos, 128
MANTER, Hannah (Eddy), 231
MANTON, ———, *see* Robinson, ——— (Manton)
MAPLET, Mary, *see* Gorton, Mary (Maplet)
MARCHALL, John, 19
Thomas, 18
MARCHE, Ulalia, *see* Burt, Ulalia
MARSH, Alexander, 243
Bathsha (Lothrop), 243
Elizabeth (Clark), 187
Elizabeth, *see* Pack, Elizabeth (Marsh)
James, 212
John, 187
MARSHALL, Josiah, 180
MASON, John, 211
Peter, 92, 93

MATTHEWS, Madrick, 51
MAVERICKE, Eunice, 57
Moses, 57
MAXLEY, Rebecca, *see* Lyon, Rebecca (Moseley)
MAY or MAYE
Elizabeth, 33
Katherine, 23
Margaret, 23
Margaret (Glover), 33
Martin, 23, 33
MAYHEW, John, 84
Matthew, 203
Thomas, 202, 221, 230
MAYNEY, Sir John, 46
Sir Walter de, 46
MAYO, Mary, *see* Bangs, Mary (Mayo)
MEADS, Mary, *see* Davis, Mary (Meads)
MERRILL, Abigail, *see* Smith, Abigail (Merrill)
Arthur, 160, 161
Charles B., 161
David B., 160, 161
Juliette G. (Hatch), 160, 161
Rhoda (———), 160, 161
MERRITT, Daniel, 143
MEYER, Anne Louise (Hatch), 162, 166, 167, 168
Edward Stockton, 167, 168
MILLER, Alexander, 49
Solomon, 145
MILLS, Philo, 216
MITCHELL, Experience, 229
MIX, Hannah, *see* Beecher, Hannah (Mix)
MONROE, Deborah (———), 131
Noah, 131
Susanna, *see* Hatch, Susanna (Monroe)
MOORE, Allen R., 188
Isaac, 236, 304
Mary, *see* Hart, Mary (Moore)
Ruth (Stanley), 236, 304
MORTIMER, Eglin, *see* Hanford, Eglin (Mortimer)
MOSELEY, Rebecca, *see* Lyon, Rebecca (Moseley)
MOWNTE, Steven, 20
MUCKLER, Sylvia, *see* Hatch, Sylvia (Muckler)
MUNROE, Susannah, *see* Hatch, Susannah (Munroe)
William, 105

NARNUM, Barnabas, 141
NASH, Eunice (Lothrop), 248
John, 248
Margery (Baker), 304
Mary, *see* Alling, Mary (Nash)
Thomas, 304
NAUNAMECK, David (Indian), 128
NELSON, William, 69, 70
NEWCOMB, Andrew, 267, 305
Andrew (s. of Andrew), 267, 268
Anna (Bayes), 268
Benjamin, 176, 216
Deborah, *see* Hatch, Deborah (Newcomb)
Deborah (———), 268, 269
Grace (———) Rix, 267
John, 269
Sarah (———), 267, 305
Simon, 175, 268, 269
Thomas, 268
NEWCOURT, William at, 10
NEWELL, Abel, 157, 238, 258, 271, 272
Abigail, *see* Newell, Martha or Abigail (Smith)
Elisha, 238

Esther, 272
Esther, *see* Lyon, Esther (Newell)
Esther (Hart), 238, 239, 271, 305
Martha, or Abigail (Smith), 238, 258, 272
Mary (Hart), 238, 239, 271, 306
Mary (Hart) Root, 237, 238
Nathaniel, 237, 238, 239, 271, 305
Nathaniel (1728–), 238
Rebeckah (Olmstead), 271
Samuel, 237, 238, 239, 271, 306
Thomas, 271
NEWTON, Abigail (———), *see* Buckingham, Abigail (———) Newton
Eliza Eunice, *see* Baldwin, Eliza Eunice (Newton)
Enoch, 209
Gertrude, *see* Richards, Gertrude (Newton)
Jonah, 208, 209
Martha (Fenn), 209, 306
Mary (Hooker), 209, 306
Mary (Peck), 208
Roger, 209, 306
Samuel, 209, 306
NICHOLS, Eunice (Hollister), *see* Lothrop, Eunice (Hollister) Nichols
NICKCOLS, Nathll, 173
NICKERSON, Sarah (Pack), 189
Thomas, 189
NOBLE, Ashel, 141
NORMAN, Samuel, 224
NORTON, Anna, *see* Hart, Anna (Norton)
NOTANTICO, Job, Sachem, 68, 70, 71
Thomas, Indian, 70, 71
NUMAN, Anne, *see* Snatte, Anne (Numan)
Joane, 22
Robert, 22, 33
NYE, Benjamin, 78
Bethia, *see* Hatch, Bethia (Nye)
Ebenezer, 98, 99, 172
Sarah, *see* Bodfish, Sarah (Nye)

ODEL, Abijah, 142
OLMSTEAD, Rebeckah, *see* Newell, Rebeckah (Olmstead)
OLNEY, Richard, 74
OLYVER, John, 25
ORSBYE, Thomas, 17
OSBANE, Joseph, 23
Robert, 23
OSBORN or OSBORNE
Jeremy, 22, 35
Joseph, 7, 22, 35
Judith (Hatch), 22, 35
OVIETTE, Ebenezer, 102

PACK, Abigail, *see* Springer, Abigail (Pack)
Albert, 191, 251
Alice Gertrude (Hatch), 43, 88, 151, 162, 166, 167, 168, 178, 185, 197, 208, 210
Angeline, 191, 251
Angeline (Galbraith), 191, 251
Anna (———), 187
Anne, 162
Arthur, 191, 251
Arthur Hayes, 192
Arthur Newton, 168, 197
Benjamin, 187
Bethiah, 187
Betsy (Green), 190
Beulah Frances, 168, 197
Byron, 191, 251

Caleb, 190
Charles Lathrop, 43, 88, 167, 168, 178, 185, 193, 194, 195, 196, 210
Cora (Maltz), 191, 251
Dorothy Frances, 191
Edward, 191, 251
Eleanor, 169
Eleanor, *see* Lawrence, Eleanor (Pack) Bosley
Elizabeth, *see* Thorpe, Elizabeth (Pack)
Elizabeth (———), 187, 188
Elizabeth (Krampanitzky), 192
Elizabeth (Marsh), 187, 188
Emma, 191, 251
Eugenia Catherine (Hayes), 191
Frances Brewster (Farman), 43, 190, 191, 192, 193, 251
George, 178
George (1634–1704), 187
George (1765–1838), 188, 251
George (1800–1875), 43, 189, 190, 193, 250, 251
George Lathrop, 168
George Willis, 43, 167, 168, 190, 191, 192, 193, 251
Georgia (Fuller), 168
Grace, 191
Greene, 168, 191, 251
Hannah, *see* Rineau, Hannah (Pack)
Hannah, *see* Robins, Hannah (Pack)
Hannah (Draper), 190
Harriet, *see* Willson, Harriet (Pack) Farman
Harriet Louise (Wales), 192
Helen, *see* Wilson, Helen (Pack)
Herbert, 192, 251
Iphigenia (Galbraith), 191, 251
Iphigenia Galbraith, *see* Stone, Iphigenia Galbraith (Pack)
James, 189
James Benjamin, 190
Jane (Robinson), 190
Joan Beatty, 169
Job, 187, 188
Job (s. of Job), 188
John (s. of Job), 187, 188
John (s. of George), 189, 190
Joseph, 98, 99
Josephine, 191, 251
Julia (Ives), 190
Keziah, 187
Lorinda, 191, 251
Louisa M., *see* Thornton, Louisa M. (Pack)
Margaret, 169
Margaret, *see* McKenzie, Margaret (Pack)
Margaret Maude (McCale), 191, 251
Maria (Lathrop), 43, 168, 178, 189, 190, 250, 251
Mary, *see* Coster, Mary (Pack)
Mary, *see* Scudder, Mary (Pack)
Mary (Brower), 190
Mary Jean, 192
Nancy, *see* Brainard, Nancy (Pack)
Philotte (Greene), 189, 251
Phoebe, *see* Herick, Phoebe (Pack) Wood
Prudence, 187
Randolph Greene, 168, 197
Robert Faulkner, 192
Robert Green, 192
Rufus, 189, 190
Samuel, 187
Sarah, *see* Nickerson, Sarah (Pack)
Susan (Baxter), 190
Thomas, 187

Vernon Lathrop, 169
Virginia (McKee), 192
Virginia Lathrop, 169
Willis Arthur, 191
Willis Galbraith, 191
PADY, Elizabeth (Goldsmith) Hatch, 32
Samuel, 6, 32
PAGE, William, 7
PAINTER, Mercy (Lamberton), 307
Rebecca (Candee), 307
Shubael, 307
Thomas, 307
PALMER, ———, *see* Rowley, ——— (Palmer)
Benjamin, 101
Frances (———), 277
Samuel, 112, 113, 122, 183
William, 51, 65, 66, 277
PANE, Lucy, *see* Ives, Lucy (Pane)
PARGITER, Elizabeth, 23
PARKER, Daniel, 84
Rebecca, *see* Hatch, Rebecca (Parker) Lothrop
PARMELE, Elisha, 129
Simeon, 259, 262
PAUPMUNNUCKE, Sachem, 67, 233
PEABODY, Betty (Alden), 202
William, 202
PECK, Mary, *see* Newton, Mary (Peck)
PERCIVAL, Abigail (Robinson), 276
David, 276
James, 83, 85, 276
PERRY, Abra, 131
Abraham, 126, 131, 132
Arthur, 131
Diadama, 131
Lyman, 131
Patience (———), *see* Hatch, Patience (———) Perry
Phebe, *see* Hatch, Phebe (Perry)
Polly, 131
Rachel, *see* Lothrop, Rachel (Perry)
Sarah, *see* Davis, Sarah (Perry)
Temperance (Hatch), 122, 126, 129, 131, 132, 135, 139
Tempey, 131
PETTY, Joseph, 175
PETYT, Thomas, 13
PHILBRICK, John, 213
Martha, *see* Lyon, Martha (Philbrick) Cass
PHILLIPS, PHILIPPS
Anne (Hatch) Torrey, 40, 41
John, 40, 48, 49, 50
PHILPOTT, PHILLPOTT
Ann, 27
Dorothy, 27
Dorothy, *see* Hatch, Dorothy (Philpott)
George, 27
Glover, 27
Henry, 27
Peter, 23, 27
Thomas, 23, 27
William, 27
PICKLES, Alice (Hatch), *see* Rose, Alice (Hatch) Pickles
Jonas, 36, 37
Lydia, 37
Mercy, 37
Nathan, 37
PIERCE, Timothy, 215
PIXLEY, Reuben, 129
PLATT, Joseph, 307
Mary (Kellogg), 307
PORTER, Sarah (Hart), 236
Thomas, 236
POTTER, Susanna, *see* Anthony, Susanna (Potter)
POWERS, Thomas, 103, 214

PRATT, PRAT
Bathsheba, *see* Daggett, Bathsheba (Pratt)
Joshua, 221
Peter, 102
PRENCE, PRINCE
Thomas, 51, 68, 242
Thomas, *see* Prence, Thomas
PRIOR, Daniel, 37
Mary (Hatch), 37

RAMKYN or RANKIN
Mary, 22
RAND, Francis, 211
RANSOM, John, 121
RAYMOND, Abraham, 249
Sarah (Lothrop), 249
RAYNER, John, 64
REDGE, Steven, 20
REED or READ
John, 102
REEVES, Mary, *see* Skiffe, Mary (Reeves)
REPENT, Indian, 67
RICE, Gideon, 107
RICHARDS, Gertrude (Newton), 165
James, 93
John M., 165
RIDER, Samuel, 51
RIGS, John, 102
RINEAU, George, 188
Hannah (Pack), 188
RING, Susanna, *see* Clarke, Susanna (Ring)
RIX, Grace (———), *see* Newcomb, Grace (———) Rix
William, 267
ROBERTS, Thomas, 57
ROBINS, Hannah (Pack), 187
ROBINSON, ——— (Manton), 275
Abigail, *see* Percival, Abigail (Robinson)
Ann (———), 275
Bethia (Gall), 276
Bethia (Lumbart), 276
Bridget, *see* Grynwich, Bridget (Robinson)
Bridget (White), 273
Elizabeth (———), 226
Elizabeth (Weeks), 276, 308
Experience (———), 275, 276
Favor, 273
Fear, 276
Fear, *see* Baker, Fear (Robinson)
Franklin, 161
Hannah (Harper), 276
Isaac, 48, 54, 68, 69, 70, 77, 82, 83, 202, 246, 273, 274, 275, 308
Isaac (1642), 275
Isaac (1669–), 276
Israel, 275
Jacob, 273, 275
James, 273
Jane, *see* Pack, Jane (Robinson)
John (1575–), 48, 131, 226, 246, 273
John (1640–), 275, 276, 308
John (1668–), 276
Joseph, 136, 276
Marcy, *see* Weeks, Mercy (Robinson)
Margaret (Hanford), 274, 308
Mary, *see* Davis, Mary (Robinson)
Mary (Faunce), 274
Mercy, 273
Mercy, *see* Weeks, Mercy (Robinson)
Olive, *see* Hatch, Olive (Robinson)
Peter, 275

Prudence, *see* Bridge, Prudence (Robinson)
Simeon, 146, 147, 148
Susannah, 275
Thomas, 275
Timothy, 136, 276
William, 256
ROBUS, Benjamin, 22, 23, 33
John, 33
Katherine, 22
Lydia, *see* Tilden, Lydia (Robus)
Susan, 22
Thomas, 22, 33
William, 22
ROGERS, John, 202
ROOD, David, 104
ROOSEVELT, Theodore, 194
ROOT, Sarah (Hart), *see* Lewis, Sarah (Hart) Root
Stephen, 237, 238
Thomas, 175
Timothy, 238
ROSE, Alice (Hatch) Pickles, 37
Hannah, 37
Patient, 37
Roger, 57
Thomas, 37
ROWLEY, ——— (Palmer), 65, 277
Aaron, 85
Ann (———) Blossom, 277
Henry, 56, 65, 277
Justus, 184
Matthew, 184
Mercy (Hatch), 55, 75, 76, 77, 79
Moses, Sr., 83
Moses, 74
Nathan, 79
Rebecca (Hatch), 180, 181, 183, 184
Sarah, *see* Hatch, Sarah (Rowley)
RUGGLES, John, 254
Mary (Curtis), 254
Sarah, *see* Lyon, Sarah (Ruggles)
Thomas, 254
William de, 254
RUSSELL, Dorothy (———), 308
Elizabeth (———), 309
John, 65, 308
Jonathan, 204
Jonathan, Jr., 204
Joseph, Sr., 309
May, 27
Rebecca, *see* Allen, Rebecca (Russell)
RUST, Hannah (Hatch), 174
Nathaniell, 92, 93, 96, 174

SABIN, Elizabeth, *see* Lyon, Elizabeth (Sabin)
ST. JOHN, Abraham, 248
Lucy (Lathrop), 248
SAMOSET, Chief, 63
SANDERS, Emer, 6
SANGER, Jesse, 141
SARGEANT, Hannah, 136
SARLLS, Ebenezer, 92
SAVORY, Elizabeth, *see* Eddy, Elizabeth (Savory)
SAWYER, John, 156
SAYERS, Ebenezer, 125
SCUDDER, Elizabeth, *see* Lothrop, Elizabeth (Scudder)
John, 88
Mary (Pack), 187
SEVERY, William, Sr., 212
SEXTON, Noble, 142
SEYMOUR, Mary, *see* Gridley, Mary (Seymour)
SHAUQUITHQUOT, Joseph, 128
SHAW, Thomas, 68
SHELDON, Elisha, 126

SHERMAN, Evelyn Matilda (Bacon), 162
Geraldine Ada, *see* Hatch, Geraldine Ada (Sherman)
Isaac Milton, 162
SHIVERICK, Kesiah (Hatch), 179
Mercy (Hatch), 107, 108, 109, 112, 113, 114, 115
Samuel, 113, 115
Thomas, Jr., 179
SHUSALL, Mary (Hatch), 22, 35
William, 22, 35
SIMS, ———, 242
SINCLAIR, Catherine, *see* Hatch, Catherine (Sinclair)
SKIFF, SKIFFE
Elizabeth (Hatch), *see* Lassell, Elizabeth (Hatch) Skiffe
James, 89, 202
Mary (Reeves), 89
Nathan, 78, 89
Stephen, 89, 106
SLOCUM, ——— (Henry), 309
Anthony, 309
SLOSSON, Daniel, 121
SMITH, Abigail (Merrill), 272, 310
Arthur, 235
David, 310
Elizabeth (Stanley), 311
Francis, 23
George, 310
Huldah (Beecher), 310
John, 272, 274, 310
Margaret (———), *see* Hart, Margaret (———) Smith
Martha or Abigail, *see* Newell, Martha or Abigail (Smith)
Mary, *see* Baldwin, Mary (Smith)
Mehitable (Trowbridge), 310
Sarah (———), 310
Thomas, 23
Titus, 310
William, 311
SMYTHE, John, 18
SNATTE, Anne, 22
Anne (Numan), 33
Susan, 33
William, 22, 23, 33
SNOW, Nicholas, 229
SOAN, Elizabeth, *see* Hyland, Elizabeth (Soan)
Elizabeth (Hatch), *see* Stockbridge, Elizabeth (Hatch) Soan
Hester, 42
Mary, 41, 42
Robert, 22, 41
Sarah, *see* Woodworth, Sarah (Soan)
William, 39, 41
SOUTHWOLD, William Lyon, Marquis of, 254
SPOONER, Mercy (Delano), 108, 109
Phoebe (Cushman), *see* Hatch, Phoebe (Cushman) Spooner
William, 108, 109
SPRAGUE, Ephraim, 92
SPRING, John, 35
Lydia (———), Hatch, 35, 36, 37
SPRINGER, Abigail (Pack), 187
STABLE, Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Stable)
STANDISH, Josiah, 201, 202
Miles, 52, 61, 63, 77, 201, 242, 276
Sarah (Allen), 201
STANLEY, Elizabeth, *see* Smith, Elizabeth (Stanley)
Ruth, *see* Moore, Ruth (Stanley)
STARNS, STEARNE
Shubael, 98, 101
STEELE, Ebenezer, 237

Elizabeth (Hart), 237
STEPHENS, Edward, 26
STILLMAN, Jerusha (Lothrop), 248
STIMSON, James, 99
STOCKBRIDGE, Elizabeth (Hatch) Soan, 22, 39, 41
John, 41
STONE, Angeline Pack, 191
Arthur Pack, 191
Iphigenia Galbraith (Pack), 191
Irving K., 191
Jane, 20
John, 102, 103
STORRS, Thomas, 213
STOUGHTON, Samuel, 120
STRONG, Beri, 117
Elizabeth (Hatch), 117
Hannah, *see* Hatch, Hannah (Strong)
Jedediah, 236
Joseph, 103
Josiah, Jr., 117
Mary (Hart) Lee, 236
STUART, James, Jr., 218
STURTEVANT, Peleg, 217
SUDELL, Anne, *see* Beadle, Anne (Sudell)
Christopher, 7
Mary (Hatch), 34, 35
William, 7, 34, 35
SUNDERLAND, Pelue, 141
SWIFT, Judah, 247
Mary, 112
Moses, 112
Ruth (Hatch), 87, 89
Samuel, 89
SYMPKINS, Nicholas, 51, 62

TABOR, Philip, 51
TALCOTT, John, 93
TAPP, Edmund, 311
Jane, *see* Treat, Jane (Tapp)
TATTERSALL, Joane, *see* Greene, Joane (Tattersall)
TAYLOR, Augustin, 124
Elizabeth (———), *see* Eddy, Elizabeth (———) Taylor
Hannah, *see* Crocker, Hannah (Taylor)
Henry, 53, 57
John (1641–1704), 311
John (1666–), 58
Jonathan, 53, 55, 57
Lydia, 53, 55, 57
Lydia (Hatch), 48, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57
Mary, *see* Dyer, Mary (Taylor)
Mary, 58
Mary (———), 57
Thankful, *see* Wright, Thankful (Taylor)
Thankful (Woodward), 311
William, 57
TERRY, Abigail, *see* Kellogg, Abigail (Terry)
Elizabeth (———), 312
Stephen, 312
THACHER, Anthony, 51, 52
THATCHER, Elizabeth, *see* Hatch, Elizabeth (Thatcher)
John, 78
THOMAS, William, 69
THOMPSON, Charles Henry, 163
Clara Isabell, *see* Hatch, Clara Isabell (Thompson) Trout
Esther, *see* Gridley, Esther (Thompson)
John, 68
Sarah Melvira (Wheaton), 163
THORNTON, John J., 191, 251
Louisa M. (Pack), 191, 251
THORPE, Elizabeth (Pack), 187

THRALL, Timothy, 94
THURSTON, Mariam, *see* Lothrop, Mariam (Thurston)
TILDEN, Joseph, 22
Judith, 22
Lydia (Huckstep), 39
Lydia (Robus), 22, 33
Mary, 22
Nathaniell, 22, 33, 39
Sarah, 22
Thomas, 22
TOBIAS, Almira (Hatch), 142, 152, 154
James, Jr., 154
Jane, 154
Mary, 154
TOBY, Anna (Hatch), 117
Jonathan, 117
TOLMAN, Thomas, 146, 147, 148
TOMES, Alice, *see* Welles, Alice (Tomes)
TOMSON, Sarah, *see* Lyon, Sarah (Tomson)
TORREY, Anne (Hatch), *see* Phillips, Anne (Hatch) Torrey
Bethia, 40
Damaris, 40
James, 36, 40, 41
Joanna, 40
Jonathan, 40
Joseph, 40
Josiah, 40
Mary, 40
Sarah, 40
William, 40
TREAT, Alice (Gaylord), 313
Frances (Bryan), 312
Hannah (Buckingham), 313
Jane (Tapp), 314
Joseph (1662–1721), 312
Joseph (1693–1772), 313
Richard, 313
Robert, 166, 209, 314
Sarah, *see* Camfield or Canfield, Sarah (Treat)
TROUT, Clara Isabell (Thompson), *see* Hatch, Clara Isabell (Thompson) Trout
Frank B., 163
TROWBRIDGE, Mehitable, *see* Smith, Mehitable (Trowbridge)
Mehitable (Blakeslee), 314
William, 314
TURGIES, Rychard, 24
TURRELL, Elizabeth (Lines), 315
Ephraim, 315
TURRILL, Mary, *see* Baldwin, Mary (Turrill)
TUTTLE, Elizabeth (———), 315
Timothy, Jr., 208
William, 315

UPHAM, Caleb, 205
UTLEY, Hannah (Hatch), 37
Lydia, 38
Samuel, 38

VANANAM, Isaac, 141
VIBBERT, Marcia (Lathrop), 250
Melinda (Lathrop), 250
Stephen, 250

WADSWORTH, James, 95, 100
WALES, Harriet Louise, *see* Pack, Harriet Louise (Wales)
WALLEY, John, 243
WALLIS, Ebenezer, 141
WARE, Peter, 23
WAREHAM, William, 10
WARNER, Seth, 141
WARREN, Mercy, *see* Delano, Mercy (Warren)

Warrin, Gidian, 141
Washaman, Jacob, 268
Washington, George, 133
Waterman, Samuel, 247
Watmer, Joane, 25
Joane (Hatch), 33
William, 25, 34
Watts, Richard, 12
Waunauneck, Benjamin (Indian), 128
Webster, Daniel, 259
Weeks, Abigail, *see* Hatch, Abigail (Weeks)
Elizabeth, *see* Hatch, Elizabeth (Weeks)
Elizabeth, *see* Robinson, Elizabeth (Weeks)
John, 76, 83
Marcy (Robinson), 275
Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (Weeks)
Mary (Hatch), 55, 75, 76, 77
Mehitable (Hatch), 180
Mercy (Robinson), 77, 275, 276
Rebecca, *see* Hatch, Rebecca (Weeks)
William, Sr., 77
William, Jr., 76, 77, 180, 181, 275, 276
Welles, Albert, 253
Alice (Tomes), 315
Robert, 27
Thomas, 315
West, Abigail (Lathrop), 128
Abner, 115, 128
Amasa, 114, 128
Amy (Hatch), 107, 109, 112, 114, 128
Bathsheba (Gibbs), 114
Ebenezer, 215
Elizabeth (Lothrop), 247
Francis, 99, 100, 114, 115, 247
Lucia, 114
Mehitable, 114
Mary, *see* Hatch, Mary (West)
Mary (Delano), 114
Mary (Hatch), 115, 128
Mercy, 114
Oliver, 114
Pelatiah, 127, 128, 215, 247
Phebe, 114
Prudence, *see* Lothrop, Prudence (West)
Rebecca, 114
Samuel, 115, 128, 247
Sarah (Delano), 115, 128, 247
Susan, 114
Zebulon, 114, 128, 215
Weston, Mary (Lothrop), 248
Zachariah, 248
Whaples, Elizabeth, *see* Hart, Elizabeth (Whaples)
Wheaton, Sarah Melvira, *see* Thompson, Sarah Melvira (Wheaton)
Wheldon, Gabriel, 50
Whetcombe, John, 46
White, Bridget, *see* Robinson, Bridget (White)
Roger, 273
Whitecombe, Catherine, *see* Elmes, Catherine (Whitecombe)
Whitne, Jeremiah, 202
Whitney, David, 142
Whittlesey, Martin, 218
Wightman, Audry (Deering), 254
Isabel, *see* Lyon, Isabel (Wightman)
William, 254
Wiles, *see* Will(e)s
Willard, Margery, *see* Davis, Margery (Willard)
Richard, 223

Simon, 223
WILLES, *see* Will(e)s
WILLIS, Joshua, 97, 99
WILLOUGHBY, Elizabeth, *see* Canfield, Elizabeth (Willoughby)
Francis, 316
Mary (———), 316
Sarah (———), 316
WILL(E)S, Dorothie, 23
Dorothy, 26
Grace, 26
James, 23, 26
Jane, 26
Joane, 33
Joanna, *see* Hatch, Joanna (Willes)
John, 20
Mary, 23
May, 26
Richard, 11, 33
Solomon, 185
Thomas, 27
Winifred (Hatch), 33
WILLSON, WILSON
Harriet (Pack) Farman, 190
Helen (Pack), 191, 251
James B., 166
Robert Alexander, 191, 251
WINEGAR, Conrad, 124
Hans, 128
Mary (Hatch), 128
WING, Nathaniel, 78
Oseah (Dillingham), 79
Sarah (Hatch), 55, 75, 76, 77, 78
Stephen, 79
WINSLOW, Edward, 51, 63, 275
WISWALL, John, 49
WOLCOTT, Roger, 94, 101, 102, 103
Thomas, 99
WOOD, Enos, 145
John, 146, 147, 148, 150
Levi, 190
Phoebe (Pack), *see* Herick, Phoebe (Pack) Wood
Margaret (Hatch), 22, 35
William, 22, 35
WOODRUFF, Israel, 133
Tamar (Hatch), 133
WOODWARD, Elizabeth (———), 316
Henry, 316
Thankful, *see* Taylor, Thankful (Woodward)
WOODWORTH, Abigail, 42
Benjamin, 42
Elizabeth, 42
Eunice, 42
Joseph, 42
Margaret, 42
Ruth, 42
Sarah, 42
Sarah (Soan), 42
Walter, 42
WOOLEN, Joan, *see* Hall, Joan (Woolen)
WRIGHT, Abigail, *see* Chamberlin, Abigail (Wright)
Benjamin, 317
Elizabeth (———), 317
Elizabeth (Burt), 317
Remembrance, 317
Samuel, Jr., 317
Thankful (Taylor), 317
WYATT, William, 85
WYLLYS, Hez., 98

YEOMANS, John, 98, 214
Mary, 214
Thomas, 97
YONG, Sir Robert, 18
YOUNG, Edward, 7, 38
Jane, *see* King, Jane (Young) Hatch
Owen D., 196

Three Hundred Copies
Printed under the Direction of
Yale University Press
October, 1930

10/28/2016
3868395 3
00
HF GROUP - IN